

# -A CHILD OF GOD IN THIS FALLEN WORLD IN THE LAST DAYS

# A MANUAL ON PRACTICAL INNER HEALING AND TRAINING FOR CHURCHES, CELL GROUPS AND INDIVIDUAL CHRISTIANS

UPDATED PROGRESSIVE 'UNDERSTANDINGS' EDITION <u>1997 - 2015</u>

# LAWRIE WOODS

## <u>A WORD, BOTH OF ENCOURAGEMENT AND OF WARNING,</u> <u>TO THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH IN AUSTRALIA</u>

"I am Jesus - Son of God - the Bridegroom, anxious to come for His Bride!

I know your works, how many of you love Me and serve Me and look forward to the Revival of the Last Days and My subsequent return to the Earth.

Yet, Satan has sown deception in your midst. Many of My redeemed ones are deceived into thinking they are already the Bride; that they are already the five Prepared Virgins; that they already have dealt with the 'flesh' because they are a 'new creation'; that they are already without 'spot or wrinkle'; that they already have overcome the powers of darkness. -

- But, note this carefully, I WILL COME FOR MY BRIDE AS SOON AS I HAVE A BRIDE TO COME FOR! At present, Satan has the 'upper hand'. - It is time for the tum-a-round!

The prophecies that indicate that 'last days' revival will begin in Australia, are correct. It is My plan that this nation will be the 'great south land of the Holy Spirit', before My return. - But first My Bride-to-be must get more serious about preparing herself, with the help of the Holy Spirit within. - Captives must still be set free both from mind-centred sin damage and also the grief accumulations of the broken heart.

'He who overcomes I will grant to sit beside Me on My throne, as I overcame and sat down beside My Father on His throne. He who has ears to hear what the Spirit says to the churches, let him hear!' (Rev. 3:21-22)

Therefore, listen to the one, (on whom I have placed a Caleb anointing), through whom I send this urgent message. Listen to this ordinary man to whom I have given important keys for 'fast tracking' the preparation of My Bride, before revival comes. Do not disregard him because he is a prophet in his own country!

Remember the Hebrews of old, in the wilderness? My church, the Body of Christ, is in danger of repeating history, because you often resort to digging your own wells, ('cisterns, broken cisterns, that cannot hold water'), IN MYNAME!

Turn from such disobedience. Both individually and corporately, learn again, by my Spirit: how to lean on, trust and be confident in Me, with all your heart and mind; how to avoid falling into the trap of relying on your own insight and understanding; how to know, recognise and acknowledge Me in every part of your life. - Thus allowing the Holy Spirit to be the sole director of your paths, making them straight and plain.

#### - THIS IS THE WAY OF PREPARATION OF MY BRIDE!"

#### **COMMENT**

God wants to 'fast track' the preparation of His Bride, in Australia. ("... being transformed into the same image from glory to glory... "-2 Cor. 3:18.) As His Bride becomes more visible, last days' continuing revival will break out in this land, which will, as a result, become the Great South Land of the Holy Spirit.

The 'last days' revival will spread throughout the world and the Bride 'without spot or wrinkle' will become the church 'without blemish'. - Then comes the 'Rapture'. Then Jesus returns with His Bride, (His taskforce), who will be instrumental in fulfilling the promise to Abraham and Isaac, that through them, all the families of the Earth would be blessed (This is the fulfilment of Paul's words that: "Every knee should (shall?) bow and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord.")

Then, at the end of the thousand-year reign of Jesus and His Bride, (prior to the creation of the 'new heavens and the new earth'.), the Kingdom of Heaven now established on Earth, fully operating on the power of agape love, (as it was in the beginning), is handed to the Father by the Son! See 1 Corinthians 15:24-28) - HALLELUJAH!

{Prophecy given to Lawrie Woods, chairman, CIHRA Operations Board, October, 2004.}

# UNDERSTAND THIS -Before You Study This Manual

#### {Continue to re-read it until you can say "AHA- GOT IT!!}

The purpose of the Cross is both **<u>REDEMPTION</u>** resulting in eternal life in the presence of our Creator, and also, **<u>RESTORATION</u>** to the 'image and likeness' of our Creator. - That is: intentional, unconditional, sacrificial, God-type (agape) love.

To be fully restored requires the removal of sin and sin-damage from our soul (mind, emotions, will).

-This **process** of removal of sin and sin-damage from the soul, involves **inner healing**, which is progressively developed in this manual.

Note carefully: At **redemption**, the **sin-barrier** between God and man is <u>instantly</u> removed from our **spirit**. This enables the Holy Spirit to dwell within us to help in the progressive removal of sin and its damage, from our soul. - This is inner healing at work!

Remember, we are **spirit**, **we** have a **spiritual soul [sub-conscious mind, will** & **emotions]** and we live in a physical **body**. [Refer to diagram on page 89]

<u>THE MIND</u> of the soul harbours the 'spots and wrinkles' of sins of transgressions, unforgiveness and inner vows (including self-fulfilling prophecies), which we have committed against God and/or others and/or self. We may originate these sins, or be pre-disposed towards committing some of them because of negative feelings arising from faulty 'feeling' genes that we have inherited. ("Sins of the fathers", etc.)

**NOTE:** 1/ Sin is the author of <u>all</u> recurring 'negative feeling genes' and the 'onion peel attachments' of transgressions, bitter-root

judgements/condemnations (unforgivenesses) and inner vows/self-fulfilling prophecies (which always arise out of bitterness).

2/ Negative feelings are the opposite of the positive "image and likeness" 'fruit of the Holy Spirit' feelings of love, accompanied by joy, peace, patience, kindness, gentleness, goodness, faithfulness, self-control, (and all other positive, uplifting feelings that are produced by the normal 'feeling genes' designed according to the Maker's DNA blueprint and located in the forebrain).

IT COULD BE SAID THAT THE REMOVAL OF THESE RECURRING NEGATIVE FEELNGS, EQUALS THE RESTORATION OF THE POSITIVE FEELINGS OF AGAPE LOVE. - THIS IS WHAT WE BEGAN WITH IN THE FIRST PLACE!

JESUS CAME TO SET THE CAPTIVES FREE FROM THESE 'PRISONS' OF SIN IN THE MIND OF THE SOUL. – [PRISONS WHICH ARE DEVOID OF GOD'S LOVE AND THEREFORE PROVIDE 'LANDING PADS' FOR DEMONIC INVOLVEMENT.] **THE EMOTIONS** of the soul store our hurts/grief from the rejections that we have perceived from God/others/self. - This is the 'stuff of the broken-heart that Jesus referred to.

The 'reservoir' of the emotions of the soul also stores the residue of our bitter unforgivenesses / inner vows, registered as sin in our minds. - This is the "heart of stone" referred to in Ezekiel or the "cold love" referred to by Jesus in Matthew. - It is dominated by 'hard' or 'cold', self-centred, 'survival' behavior, which is the opposite of 'soft', 'warm', agape, unconditional, love. - It 'dries up' our relationship with God and/or others and/or self!

**THE WILL** of the soul was always meant to lean on, trust and be confident in the Lord, not relying on our own insight or understanding, but turning to God first in everything we think or do. Only then can He direct our paths and make them straight and plain. (Based on Proverbs 3:5,6)

#### OUR WILLS CAN ONLY BEGIN TO BECOME FULLY TUNED IN TO THE HOLY SPIRIT WHEN THE SIN IN OUR MINDS AND THE SIN DAMAGE IN OUR EMOTIONS (referred to above), IS DEALT WITH.

When Paul said, in Philippians, that he hadn't yet become perfect, but was pressing on towards the goal, it was this process of inner healing, resulting in restoration, that he was talking about!

What's the end result? THE BRIDE, [whom the Bridegroom is waiting for, to prepare herself. (Revelation 19:7)]; or, THE SONS OF GOD, [ that even creation is waiting for to be revealed. (Romans 8)]; or, THE FIVE WISE VIRGINS, [who were prepared for the arrival of the Bridegroom. (Matthew 25)]

# **Armed with this broad understanding,** [remembering that the people perish or wander aimlessly without it- Hosea 4:6], **let the detailed study of "CHRISTIAN HUMAN BEING", begin....**

#### "SET THE CAPTIVES FREE - HEAL THE BROKEN-HEARTED"

REMEMBER THE GOAL OF ALL THIS INNER HEALING IS THE FULL RESTORATION OF AGAPE LOVE IN THE "IMAGE AND LIKENESS" OF GOD.

"He (she) who overcomes, I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down beside My Father on His throne." (Revelation 3:21)

"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." (Rev.3:22)

#### VILLAINS EXPOSED

PROGRESSIVELY, THROUGHOUT THIS MANUAL, THE SECRET 'LANDING PADS' OF DEMONIC 'VILLAINS' WILL BE EXPOSED. THESE DEMONIC HIDING PLACES OCCUR AT THE 'NANO' LEVELS OF THE SUB-CONSCIOUS MIND/BRAIN INTERFACE – ESPECIALLY AT A ZONE IN THE FOREBRAIN WHERE 'FEELINGS' GENES ARE MUTATED, CAUSING A WIDE RANGE OF RECURRING NEGATIVE FEELINGS, OPPOSITE TO THE AGAPE LOVE FEELINGS THAT ARE PART OF GOD'S PERFECT DNA. – THE FAULTY GENES ARE CAUSED BY SIN, ESPECIALLY THE INHERITED DAMAGE FROM THE 'SINS OF THE FATHERS'.

#### THIS IS A SHORT STORY ABOUT THE LIFE OF A FICTIONAL CHARACTER DR CHRIS BEING IT IS ALSO A TRAINING MANUAL ON INNER HEALING AND DELIVERANCE MINISTRY FOR CHURCHES, CELL GROUPS AND INDIVIDUAL CHRISTIANS

The "keys" referred to in the following 'Word from the Lord', are revealed progressively throughout the manual. The 'Word' was presented at the AGM of Christian Inner Healing Retreats Australia Inc. (CIHRA) on 29th July 2007, at the time of the release of the movie "Amazing Grace".

"I want you to be the "William Wilberforce" of the soul. Too many of My people are spiritually trapped and chained and unable to walk in the freedom I (Jesus) bought for them. Unchain their hearts for I give you keys to unlock that which binds them. Do not give up on this quest I give you, for the battle is in the heavenlies and perseverance must run its race. Take courage - I love you - Jesus."

> IT IS MY EARNEST PRAYER THAT YOU WILL RESPOND TO THE LEADING OF THE HOLY SPIRIT ASYOU READ AND STUDY. THAT YOU, TOO, WILL PROGRESS TOWARDS THAT GOAL OF RESTORATION TO GOD'S 'IMAGE AND LIKENESS' OF AGAPE, UNCONDITIONAL LOVE, **EVEN IN THIS FALLEN WORLD - NOW** -AS HAVE MANY OTHERS WHO HAVE APPLIED THE 'UNDERSTANDINGS' CONTAINED IN THIS MANUAL.

THE MANUAL ALSO PROVIDES IMPORTANT TEACHING THAT WILL ASSIST YOU TO PARTICIPATE IN PERSONAL PRAYER MINISTRY WITH OTHERS.

Also available, free, is: a/ the sequel to this manual entitled: **"THE PURSUIT OF PERFECTION {PERFECT LOVE}"** - Lawrie Woods. - Provides the Biblical basis for Christian inner healing ministry;

and b/ "'MRI SCAN' OF THE SOUL. {THE IDENTIFICATION OF POSSIBLY, UNRECOGNISED, 'LUMPS IN THE CLAY'} CONTINUING PERSONAL PRAYER MINISTRY KIT" - Step-by-step inner

healing ministry guidelines, that have been used in over ninety inner healing prayer ministry retreats, often with 'signs and wonders' following.

- Compiled from various sources by Lawrie Woods October 2017

#### **BOLD. BUT TRUE !**

Prayerful study of this manual and its sequel, followed by practical ministry using the 'MRISCAN'OF THE SOUL' should enable individual Christians and cell groups to 'fast track' their preparation to be part of the Bride, ready for the return of Jesus, the Bridegroom!

[Such preparation also has important implications for last days' revival in the coming Great South Land of the Holy Spirit]

#### AN UNUSUAL, BUT POTENTIALLY LIFE-CHANGING PRESENTATION THAT IS RELIABLY REFLECTIVE OF THE TRUTH REVEALED IN THE WORD OF GOD.

2

1

#### A BRIEF HISTORY OF LAWRIE WOODS, TOGETHER WITH THE CURRENT VISION

For many years, I was an elder in a church in the Blue Mountains in New South Wales, Australia. Following retirement from high school teaching, I studied aspects of inner healing and deliverance ministry with Ellel Ministries International (Peter Horrobin) and Elijah House John and Paula Sandford). I also trained with Family Foundations (Craig Hill). Previously I had also been involved in counseling in various crusades and missions, including Billy Graham and Gordon Gibbs, together with instructing in EE (Evangelism Explosion) and Christianity Explained.

Shortly after returning to Australia in 1997, I felt that the Lord was leading me to establish Christian Inner Healing Retreats Australia Inc. (CIHRA for short), as an Australia-wide mobile support organization for teaching, ministry and training in inner healing and deliverance.

Since February 1998, CIHRA has conducted over 90 personal prayer ministry retreats at various locations in NSW and Queensland, with many testimonies of people (usually committed Christians, who now more fully understand what Jesus meant when He said "I have come to heal the broken-hearted and set the captives free", etc. In addition, there have been many seminars and monthly prayer, share and training days, with significant numbers being trained in personal prayer ministry.

Because of a decline in the numbers of people seeking ministry, CIHRA ceased operating in September 2017, after nearly twenty years of exciting activity.

During this period, the Lord has given us many incredible 'understandings' that have been recorded in the productions mentioned on the previous page. - I now see my role as continuing to fulfill the following vision given to me years ago:

#### IN RESPONSE TO WHAT | BELIEVE TO BE AN INSTRUCTION FROM THE HOLY SPIRIT, | ENDEAVOUR TO CONVINCE THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH INAUSTRALIA, OF THE LINK BETWEEN THE PREPARATION OF THE BRIDE LAST DAYS' REVIVAL AND INNER HEALING MINISTRY AND TO DEMONSTRATE HOW IT WORKS!

Until the Holy Spirit instructs me otherwise, I **will** continue to communicate everything I have learned especially by my three books. - He also once told me that, though I am the writer, **He is the author** of those books! The Holy Spirit has also told me that His Word will not return unto Him void, but **will** accomplish His purposes!

Communications to: <a href="mailto:lawjanwoods@gmail.com">lawjanwoods@gmail.com</a> Web: <a href="https://www.reformation2australia.com">www.reformation2australia.com</a>

I remain convinced that, despite the commonly held view that we are in the post-Christian era, The Holy Spirit is nevertheless activating His plans to bring about last days' revival, resulting in Australia becoming THE GREAT SOUTH LAND OF THE HOLY SPIRIT.

# **REFORMATION** 2?

#### I.Q. (EMOTIONAL QUOTIENT) MEASURES THE HEALTHINESS OR MATURITY OF OUR EMOTIONS [FEELINGS/MOODS], ATTITUDES AND RELATIONSHIPS.

CHRISTIAN INNER HEALING PERSONAL PRAYER MINISTRY IS INTENDED TO MOVE PARTICIPANTS TOWARDS THE HIGHEST EQ SCORE OF 100/100

WHEN ACHIEVED, UNDER THE 'INSPIRATION OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, WE HAVE TAKEN FULL ADVANTAGE OF WHAT JESUS DID ON THE CROSS – THAT IS, WE ARE BOTH REDEEMED AND RESTORED TO THAT WHICH WE WERE CREATED TO BE IN THE FIRST PLACE, EVEN IN THIS FALLEN WORLD! – THAT IS, FULLY OPERATING IN GOD'S 'IMAGE AND LIKENESS' OF UNCONDITIONAL LOVE.

# <u>CHRISTIAN HUMAN BEING</u> - A Child Of God In This Fallen World In The Last Days

#### A MANUAL ON PRACTICAL INNER HEALING AND TRAINING FOR CHURCHES, CELL GROUPS AND INDIVIDUAL CHRISTIANS.

Written and published by Lawrie Woods

First edition published November 2000 Revised and expanded edition published July 2003 Further expansion published January 2005 Progressive 'understandings' edition published September 2007 Further updates January 2010 April 2012 Most recent updated edition April 2015 Post CIHRA final Reformation 2 edition January 2018 [Also, at www.reformation2australia.com]

The National Library of Australia Cataloguing-in-Publication entry

Woods, Lawrence Allen, 1940 -Christian Human Being: A child of God in this fallen world in the last days: a manual on practical inner healing and Training for churches, cell groups and individual Christians.

ISBN O 646 44163 9.

1. Christian life - Study and teaching. 2. Christians -Conduct of life. 3. Spiritual life. 1. Title

248.4

Distribution through Lawrie Woods, 69/35 Walter Hay Drive Noosaville 4566 QLD Australia Email: <u>lawjanwoods@gmail.com</u>

> Copyright You are invited to make multiple copies {I only ask that you copy right!}

#### **CONTENTS**

- INTRODUCTION --- 5 Review questions --- 8
- CHAPTER 1: In the Beginning--- 9 Review Questions --- 14
- CHAPTER 2: The Early Years --- 17 Review Questions --- 24
- CHAPTER 3: The Plot Deepens --- 27 Review Questions --- 30
- CHAPTER 4: The Turn-A-Round Begins --- 31 Review Questions --- 34
- CHAPTER 5: "If you forgive, your Heavenly Father will forgive you." --- 36 Review Questions --- 39
- CHAPTER 6: "The people perish because of lack of understanding."--- 40 Review Questions ---43
- CHAPTER 7: Down the Years -The Irony of the Freedom and the Imprisonment--- 45 Review Questions --- 51
- CHAPTER 8: "Out of the pit, out of the miry clay, You have set my feet upon a Rock - the Rock of my salvation." --- 53 Review Questions --- 56
- CHAPTER 9: Christian Human Being Walking in the 'Impossible Dream'! --- 57 Review Questions --- 63

CHAPTER 10: ADDITIONAL 'UNDERSTANDINGS' --- 65 'Heaven is Here Now - Act On It! --- 66 'The Full Restoration Of Agape Love in God's Children, Even In This Fallen World - Now!"--- 71 'Unravelling The Tangled Web' --- 74 'The Tangled Web - An Outline' --- 80 'Satan's Risk-Spreading Strategy' --- 82 'If Only My People Knew Who They Are As The Sons Of God!'---85 'The Problem Of Undetected Spots And Wrinkles!' --- 87 'Agape Love In Action' --- 88 'A New Model Of Soul And Body' (Including notes) --- 89 'Restoration (not renovation) Of God's Children - Now! --- 91 'Healing Between Mind And Body' --- 95 'Levels Of Entanglement' --- 97 (Additional notes) --- 101 'Inner Healing- "From Inside Out" --- 103 'Unravelling Satan's Secret Code Of Entanglement' --- 105 'THE "REFORMATION 2" VISION ' --- 126

FURTHER 'UNDERSTANDINGS' \*<u>ON COLOURED PAPER</u> IN THE LATTER PART OF THIS MANUAL \*(Original colour of paper is indicated above the title of each article)

## **INTRODUCTION**

Christian Human Being is a product of my imagination. Yet, to a greater, or lesser, extent, he represents you and me, living in that period of time, referred to by Jesus as the 'last days'. That is, that period of the history of the human creation that immediately precedes the return of the Bridegroom for His Bride. This Bride, of course, is the Church "without spot or wrinkle", referred to by Paul in Ephesians 5:27. (Although, when one considers the parable of the ten virgins, in Matthew 25, one has to ask: "Is the Bride, the Church, or of the Church?")

The problem is that Christian Human Being and we, his fellow travelers in this twenty-first century, are a long way from being 'without spot or wrinkle'!

Whilst on this Earth. Jesus warned that in the last days even many Christians would become so entangled in Satan's web, - so damaged by their negative experiences within this fallen world, - that they would find it hard to trust God anymore. They would become 'hard' or 'cold-hearted' that is centred on self, because of the extent of rejection, lack of affirmation, etc. (My interpretation of Matthew 24:12) In fact, in Mathew 24:24 Jesus warned that in the last days even the very elect had better watch out for the entrapments of the Deceiver!

The question is: Are most of us, as Christians, already entangled by Satan's 'web'? Is this as clear a sign that we are in the last days as any earthquakes, rumours of war, etc? Are we indeed living in the time of the 'tum-a-round' when the Church, the Body of Christ, must be set free, to be the overcomers that herald in revival, followed by the return of Jesus?

It appears to me that the Bible makes it clear that when Jesus died on that cross and rose again on that third day, two fundamental truths came into operation. Firstly, we human beings now had the opportunity to be restored to God's family, forever, with the presence of the Holy Spirit within, as the seal of this incredible restoration. Secondly, we, who were now sealed for eternity by God's grace, could now, by relying on the Holy Spirit in our innermost being, be restored, even in this fallen world, towards that which our Creator planned for us in the first place! (See Hebrews 10:14)

Jesus, Himself, implied in John 10:10, that Satan's plan is to make every human being's life a misery ending in destruction. The arrival of Jesus in this fallen world, was to oppose the entrapments of Satan and to restore the abundant life that God had planned for us in the first place! In I John 3:8, we are told that Jesus came to "destroy the works of Satan."

All of the above leads me to this point. Our salvation is a free gift, but, our restoration in this fallen world; that is, our being set free from the entanglements of Satan; that is, our being prepared as the Bride without 'spot or wrinkle' (no blemishes at all), requires our cooperation with the Holy Spirit within. He is the One charged with the task of making us more like Jesus whilst He was on this Earth. (Jesus, remember, was full of the Holy Spirit. He was, therefore, full of God's agape love. Jesus was without sin [spots and wrinkles], therefore Satan had no 'landing pads' within Him! Jesus was fully obedient to the Father in Heaven.) This 'becoming like Jesus', even within this fallen world. requires the active involvement of our wills. Many times, the Word makes it clear that we have a part to play in getting our act together so that we can be overcomers. (See Romans 7 & 8, 1 John 3:1-3, Revelation 19:7 and many other references).

The purpose of this book is to share what God has taught me and continues to teach, with 'signs and wonders following', that enables us to be set free even in this fallen world, to be a church without 'spot or wrinkle' having become fully overcomers as Jesus overcame. Such a church can be released to herald in end-time revival that begins before Jesus returns and continues as His kingdom is established on Earth, so that through Him 'all the families on Earth will be blessed.' (Genesis 28:14)

Through the life of Christian Human Being (Chris for short), we will see the accomplishment of God's plan for His children, even on this damaged planet in these last days.

You may well ask what qualification does Lawrie Woods have to make the bold statements recorded above?!!!

- I do have a couple of university degrees and a Diploma in Biblical Studies. IRRELEVANT!
- I was an elder in my church and have been in various leadership roles since becoming a Christian, at the age of seventeen -IRRELEVANT!
- I do love the Lord with all my heart, mind, soul and strength. (Much of the time!)-RELEVANT!
- For many years, the Lord has placed in my mind the idea that, as a child of the King of kings and Lord of lords, I was seriously undervaluing the full significance of what Jesus had done on the cross VERY RELEVANT!
- In about 1989, after receiving various prophecies from the Lord. (which, at the time, I thought were just my own thoughts), I received, through another person, (who knew nothing about these 'thoughts'), a 'word' that the Lord had placed the 'mantle of the prophet' upon me! This now made sense of the thoughts that had been coming to me, although I did not then and do not now, see myself in the office of 'prophet'. Rather, I like to think that I am progressively more open to the Holy Spirit, if and when He may choose to bestow His gifts upon me to achieve His purposes. VERY RELEVANT!
- In 1991 I received a lot of understanding from the Lord that I felt compelled to write down. When I later reviewed what I had written, I discarded it, thinking that I must have made it up myself! VERY RELEVANT!
- In England, in 1997, I studied aspects of 'inner healing' with Ellel Ministries (Peter Horrobin) and Elijah House (John and Paula Sandford) VERY RELEVANT!
- During this six months of study, I visited Graham Cooke's church in Southhampton. He prophesied over me, repeating in essential detail, part of the 'discarded word from the Lord' that I had received in 1991! (Graham Cooke didn't know me from a 'bar of soap' and I didn't know, at the time, who he was not even his name!) VERY RELEVANT!

 Graham Cooke's prophecy was recorded on a dictaphone and handed to me in a typed format, a few days later. I sensed the Lord saying to me: "I gave you this word in 1991 and you discarded it. I am giving it to you again now in written form, through My prophet, so you will not think you have made it up again!" I got the distinct impression that if I disregarded this 'word' again, I should be careful never to go out to sea in a boat lest a big fish ......! Here is the prophecy, word for word as I received it:

#### <u>PROPHECY SPOKEN OVER LAWRIE WOODS. BY GRAHAM COOKE AT</u> SOUTHHAMPTON, ENGLAND, 27TH APRIL 1997.

"Father, I bless Lawrie in the Name of Jesus. I pray Lord, there'll be a new season of anointing in his life. I see you, Lawrie, standing with an open Bible in your hand I just pray, I sense there's a new season of revelation coming into your life. You're in a flow of revelation now. You're learning things now you've never learned before. It's going to unfold to you even more. I see you teaching the things that you're receiving. I see you teaching them to small groups, then larger groups and to churches and joining in teams with different countries, travelling and teaching. There's an impartation in your hands as well. God has called you to set captives free. He's called you to -- disciple -will come -- (unclear on dictaphone) -- the blind will recover their sight, the deaf will hear. The power of God will be upon people's lives and on people's bodies. In you there's going to be a demonstration of marrying of word and spirit. A demonstration of power and anointing of God accompanied by revelation - revelatory teaching that God is going to give you. Father I pray this'll be a new season. The past, the failures of this man's life and ministry be dealt with in the Name of Jesus. Open up a whole new season of the flow of Your Spirit, Father, that the words spoken over this man's life will come to pass; that he will be a man for this time and for this generation. I pray you'll put a Caleb anointing upon him and in his heart he will have that desire, 'Lord give me this mountain' because what You're asking him to do is bigger than anything he has done before and it's big like a mountain.' In your heart God is putting a divine 'yes' in your heart right now. There' a spirit rising up within you. There's a Caleb anointing upon you. You're going to be a man of a different spirit with a heart that says "God, give me this, mountain, give me this mountain!" God's calling you to do things that are impossible in the natural. The power and the Spirit of God is going to rise upon you. God's going to give you favour with people and in places. Father, I pray the hand of God be upon this man. Lord, draw him into a new place of relationship with You Father, a new place of favour with You, Lord, in the Name of Jesus. - VERY RELEVANT!

England, New South Wales and Queensland from February 1997 to February 2016. WE NEED TO REVERSE THE POST-CHRISTIAN ERA IN AUSTRALIA- WE NEED TO EXPAND ON THE

TRADITIONAL GOSPEL OF REDEMPTION WITH THE GOSPEL OF PROGRESSIVE RESTORATION TO GOD'S 'IMAGE AND LIKENESS' OF UNCONDITIONAL LOVE, EVEN IN THIS FALLEN WORLD, **NOW!** 

#### **REFORMATION 2?**

Enough of this: Let the story of Christian Human Being begin! .....

All of the physical, mental and emotional healings that occur in the life of Christian Human Being are based on real situations in which the Lord has involved me as one of His facilitators.

Many more examples could be given of committed Christians being set free from Satan's entanglements. Most of these 'signs and wonders following' occurred during about 100 inner healing personal prayer ministry retreats held at various locations in

# **REVIEW QUESTIONS ON THE INTRODUCTION**

**Bible References Used:** Ephesians 5:27; Matthew 24:12 & 24:24; John 10:10; 1 John 3:8; Romans 7 & 8; 1 John 3:1-3; Revelation 19:7; Genesis 28:14; Hebrews 10:14.

Additional supportive references that you have found:

References that seem to contradict what has been presented in the introduction:

## THE ISSUES RAISED

WHAT DOES THE INTRODUCTION SAY ABOUT: 1. The definition of 'the last days'?

- 2. The two fundamental 'truths'?
- *3.* The Church, or more specifically, the Bride, being without 'spot or wrinkle' before Jesus returns?

4. What Christian Human Being willultimately represent?

AFTER PRAYERFUL CONSIDERATION AND DISCUSSION, STATE TO WHAT EXTENT YOU AGREE/DISAGREE WITH THE AUTHOR'S POINT OF VIEW.

*Points of Agreement: First impression following initial reading -*

Later impression, after prayer and study -

## Points of Disagreement:

First impression, following initial reading -

Later impression, after further prayer and study -

# **CHAPTER 1**

## In The Beginning

Chris **was** conceived during the night of February 1<sup>st</sup> 1957. His Christian parents, John and Maria Being (no relation to Mr Bean) specially made love to each other that night, with the deliberate desire to start a family. They had even prayed that God would bless them with a little one who would grow up to be the kind of human being that God so desired his creation to be. Hence the strange name which they had already prayerfully planned. (Especially when it fitted in so well with their surname!) - Not that John and Maria were intent on having a boy. They would have been equally content with a healthy Christine!

Unbeknown to them, however, the matter of the sex of their child had already been decided by the locking together of X and Y sex chromosomes! The division of cells that constituted the growing embryo had begun. - Out of the 'dust of the ground' - out of the fundamental elements of physical creation.

But then, the even greater wonder! God 'breathes' part of Himself into Maria's womb, probably at conception, or during the embryonic stage, but certainly by the commencement of foetal development.

So, here in Maria's womb, is Christian Human Being, already a wonder of God's creation with respect to physical development. But even more awesome is that spirit and soul permeating Christian's rapidly developing body. - Of the essence of the spirit of our Creator, Himself - Fully empowered by **agape**, unconditional, perfect love. The same love that is God. - That which fulfils the agreement between the Father, Son and Holy Spirit when they said: "Let us make man in our own image and likeness." (Genesis 1:26)

## <u>COMMENT</u>

In these 'last days', we, as, Christians, need to develop a clearer understanding of who we are as people whose spirits an souls are in the 'image and likeness' of God Such understanding will significantly help us to be 'overcomers' even in this entangled world, just as Jesus overcame.

Should you be indoubt about who you are, consider, in addition to Genesis1:26, such verses as: "Before I formed you in the womb I knew you---"(Jeremiah 1:5); "---(we) are children of God---joint heirs with Christ-" (Romans 8:16,17); "--- just as He choseus in Himbefore the foundation of the world-" (Ephesians 1:3-14); "But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellence of the power may be of God and not of us." (2 Corinthians 4:7); "Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God/- Beloved, now we are children of God-" (1 John 3:1-3) - And many more confirming references. So, there is little Christian Human in his mother's womb, part of creation and part of the Creator. (Not Jesus in Mary's womb. - He was part of creation and <u>the</u> Creator!) Body and soul in perfect harmony, maintained both by the strong and deep flow of God's agape love and the love and nourishment coming from Maria.

But, then, all 'hell' begins to break loose! The soul (composed of will, emotions and mind) is still perfect, but ancestral sins are beginning to reap a slightly altered pattern of (possibly) hydrogen atoms in the DNA within some of Christian's cells. This is causing a malfunction (mutation) in the Creator's perfect blueprint, as the relevant genes begin producing unintended proteins. The very presence of this product of ancestral sin is now causing disruption to the flow of agape love through the body parts affected.

Only time will tell what the effects will be in Christian's life. This impact of the fallen world may cause physical, mental and/or emotional abnormalities, ranging in intensity from unnoticeable to very apparent, that may appear at any time in his life.

## **COMMENT**

The Lord has taught me that ancestral sin may affect the growing foetus in two major ways: The first is to do with 'original sin' and the second, arises from the 'sins of the fathers'.

When sin first entered the world through Adam and Eve, the resulting 'trouble' (Hebrew:'amal'), began, with all of creation being put slightly 'out of focus'. This was because God's agape love, which held all of creation, (including Christian Human Being), together, was now slightly reduced because sin damage and agape love cannot flow harmoniously in the same 'space'.

Negative outcomes, foreign to God's perfect plans, now began to appear in the whole of creation. Not only was Christian Human Being likely to be slightly 'out of focus' (even in the womb), but also unintended disharmony in nature began to occur. This includes such things as abnormal weather conditions, earthquakes, volcanic eruptions, viruses, etc.

How tremendous it is to know that part of God's plan is to, one day, reinstate not only his children, but even the physical world to that which, at the time of creation, He called "very good." (Genesis 1:31). (See 2 Peter 3:13 and Romans 8:14 and many other references).

Even more trouble was developing for little Chris in his mother's womb. He had ancestors through his father's line, who had been involved in certain occultic practices. (These are 'secret' activities, which directly, or indirectly, involve the 'darkness' of demons, whose leader is Satan.)

How can the occultic involvement of Christian Human's ancestors \*potentially damage some of his genes? \*(I say 'potentially, because it depends on whether the damaged genes from Chris's father are dominant or recessive. - Unfortunately for

*Chris, the active, mutated gene was from his father. The good, but relatively inactive gene of the pair, was from his mother!)* 

My understanding is that the process works something like this: - When Adam and Eve first used their free wills to be disobedient, (that is, to make an independent decision, when to maintain the full flow of perfect, sustaining, love in them, required dependence on God), that was damaging enough! However, when some of our ancestors then deliberately chose to transfer allegiance from God to idols, indwelt by demons, they 'dried up' more of the supply of agape love within them, thus causing more gene mutation. Thus, more disharmony between soul and body. Thus more 'discomfort' in the soul of the developing foetus of Christian Human Being.

Jesus, quoting from the scriptures, said that we are to love the Lord our God with all our heart, soul, mind and strength. The breaking of this fundamental requirement equals 'trouble' The further breaking of this dependence upon God, by transferring allegiance to Satan, is 'double trouble'!

When the Bible says that God will visit unto the fathers of the third and fourth generations of those who hate Him, (and perhaps ten generations for sexual sin - probably related to occultic worship), He was not being vindictive, or nasty. God was simply saying that He made us to be 'tuned in' to Him. If we choose, with our God-given free will, to transfer allegiance to Satan, then more of that agape love will be 'dried up in us, thus making it likely that we will transfer damaged genes to later generations.

The Word also tells us that God will bless a thousand generations of those who love Him, etc. Why? Because, the love-destroying sin of allegiance to the occult, hasn't entered into those generations. Such blessed generations will simply carry the relatively minor inherited problems of being slightly 'out of focus' due to original sin.

Well, despite these little 'triggers of imperfection' that have already been sown into the body of little yet-to-be-born Christian Human Being, he is actually progressing quite well in the friendly environment of Maria's womb. All his body parts are complete and in their right places and he's only a month away from being born.

But, suddenly, his mostly, user-friendly environment is seriously disturbed! Loud, angry noises are entering his previously calm surroundings. His father and mother are arguing quite violently. This is a new, unwanted and unacceptable experience for little Christian. - An experience that he is now suffering for hours at a time, day after day.

The emotions arising out of agape love (the fruit of the Spirit), which have been Chris's only emotions, both before and after entering Maria's womb, are now emotions of fear, confusion and anxiety. In fact, his soul, which is fully mature, unlike his physical body, begins to move in 'rebellion' against the One from whom he came! Why did You put me here, God? Why have You let this happen to me?

Bitter-root judgement - unforgiveness – sin, enters into Christian's mind. A tiny part of the mind of Christian's soul, (which permeates through the brain), is depleted of God's agape love. This resulting 'wrinkle' also provides a 'landing pad' for the demonic. (A separate 'wrinkle' of unforgiveness towards the source of the discomfort, is also formed.)

Although it won't be confirmed until Chris reaches infants' school, his 'rebellion' has locked into place a pattern of dyslexia, including poor co-ordination and difficulty in understanding new concepts in mathematics! Fear, confusion and anxiety phobias have also been locked in to his mind.

Such 'rebellion' in the womb, for others, won't necessarily manifest in the same way as has been foreshadowed for Christian. There may be a certain 'randomness' about just where the 'wrinkles' will develop in the damaged contact point between the physical brain and the mind of the soul.

In Christian Human Being's case, his 'rebellion' and unforgiveness, caused an interruption to the flow of agape love at those parts of his brain that will be needed for reading/writing/spelling skills, concept development skills, co-ordination skills. The emotion control centre within his brain, will also be affected.

In other words, because sin has stopped the flow of agape love at the point of meeting of the spirit and those parts of the brain that control the functions mentioned above, unintended consequences will follow. (The good news for Christian, is that a time will come in his young life when a miracle of healing will occur, the mechanics of which, he will come to understand many decades later!)

Christian does not have to carry the burden of any of the many other negative events that can cause damage, even within the womb. Nevertheless, the 'fallen world' still has already had sufficient impact to cause him significant 'trouble' during his life - and he's hardly even started yet!

(Other sources of possible 'trouble' in the womb may include: being conceived in lust; prior abortions; opposite sex being wanted; no child being wanted; stress of mother; parental involvement with harmful substances; accidents; inappropriate nutrition; many other possibilities.)

So, Christian Human Being is born into this world precisely at 10pm on the 20<sup>th</sup> October, 1957. A difficult birth, ahead of the time he would have chosen, by induction. (The doctor thought that Maria was a week overdue, but, in fact, Chris was induced nearly three weeks early!)

Even secular psychologists and psychiatrists acknowledge, today, that any irregularities in the birthing process, (and in the womb), such as caesarean delivery forceps delivery, induction, difficult labour, etc, can be traumatic for the newborn.

In fact, any traumatic situation can potentially cause 'bitter-root judgement/unforgiveness' to occur, which can create a 'wrinkle' in the mind and

physical damage in the adjacent part of the brain. (It may also be that as love goes out, demons have a 'legal right' to go in!)

Now, Christian has entered the world with vastly more positive characteristics than negative ones. But, nevertheless, it was the Creator's original plan that he be perfect in a perfect world!

The impact of sin is already making its mark on this precious little one. The entanglements of sin in the fallen world have begun. Firstly, the faulty genes associated with original sin. Secondly, the faulty genes associated with 'the sins of the fathers'. Thirdly, the 'wrinkles' established in the mind of Christian's soul because of 'rebellion' against both God and his parents, during foetal development. Fourthly, Chris's induction, which brought him abruptly into the world before he was 'good and ready' for his birth! (This involved 'bitter-root judgement' against Maria, the medical staff attending the birth and perhaps even God!)

As a consequence of Chris's response to the induction, other 'wrinkles' have now been created in the mind of Christian's soul, at the interface of the neurons that are linked with the emotion control centre of his brain. (Amygdala) This has caused damage, in the form of a sort of aggressive/retaliation syndrome. The source of this will not be recognised and understood until the time comes in his life when he will be progressively set free from these entanglements of Satan ("---who walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour.") (1 Peter 5:8)

Yes, the time will come when Christian Human Being will be set free from not only the effects of sin mentioned above, but, also, the 'spots and wrinkles' that will accumulate as a result of negative life experiences. All of these things affect the mind of the soul, which might be called 'the devil's playground'.

However, for Chris to reach the goal of being an overcomer, even in this world of demonic entanglements, he will also need healing in the things of the 'broken heart' or 'wounded spirit'. (Isaiah 61, repeated in part, in Luke 4, tells us that the Messiah would make it possible for us to both be set free from bondage and to be healed of broken hearts.) My understanding is that where there is actual rejection, or perceived rejection, associated with lack of affirmation, etc., deep-level grief accumulates in the emotions of the soul in the vicinity of our physical hearts. Well-hidden spirits of grief and anger may 'ride on the back of this accumulation of deep hurt. (Refer to chapter 10).

At this juncture, I should also mention another, very insidious, non-spiritual, 'entwining' of Christian Human Being that has the potential to further damage his quality of life. That is, the toxins and effects of radiation, etc., that are already accumulating in his little, growing body!

And so, that little 'bundle of joy' is established as the centre of attraction (and activity) in the household of his proud parents, John and Maria Being!

# <u>REVIEW QUESTIONS ON CHAPTER 1</u> - <u>In The Beginning</u>

**Bible References Used:** Genesis 1:26; Genesis 1:31; Jeremiah 1:5; Romans 8:16-17; Ephesians 1:3-14; 2 Corinthians 4:7; 1 John 3:1-3; 2 Peter 3:13; Romans 8:14; 1 Peter 5:8; Isaiah 61:1-3; Luke 4:18-19.

Additional supportive references that you have found:

References that seem to contradict what has been presented in chapter 1:

## THE ISSUES RAISED

What does chapter one say about:

- 1. who you are as a child of God?
- 2. the possible impact of original sin on a child of God?
- 3. the possible impact of the 'sins of the fathers' on a human being?
- 4. God's ultimate goal?
- 5. the impact of the negative aspects of the external environment on the growing foetus?

6. Agape love?

7. the occurrence of wrinkles' in the soul?

8. bitter-root judgement - unforgiveness?

9. how demons may gain entry?

10. one possible source of dyslexia?

11. sources of possible 'trouble' in the womb?

12. sources of possible 'trouble' at birth?

14. the 'troubles' that Christian Human Being has, so far, accumulated?

15. the mind being 'the devil's playground'?

16. the difference between being 'set free' and being 'healed of abroken-heart'?

Additional Comments:

# CHAPTER 2

## The Early Years

How blessed John and Maria were! Their little son fed well, slept well and was putting on weight at a pleasing rate! In fact, at his dedication, (where he was officially named Christian Human Being, after a special explanation by his parents), everyone was sure they saw a beautiful big smile of love and contentment on his face, even though he was only two months old! (It could have been wind, of course!)

There was, however, one little thing that did give rise to some concern for Christian's parents. Whenever John would speak with a raised voice, Chris would be startled by it and would begin to tremble. His little heart would pound noticeably and there would be a confused and fearful look in his eyes. In fact, any loud noise would produce these symptoms of fear in this otherwise bouncing, bonny baby!

It should be noted here, that although John did have what seemed to be an inherited bad temper, he was serious about being a disciple of Jesus and worked hard at controlling his anger. His times of moodiness which had led to violent arguments during those days prior to Christian's birth, were the exception rather than the rule. Can you see, though, how inherited familial spirits, operating in John, (despite his being a Christian), could begin 'entangling' or 'devouring' his unborn son?

Do you remember the situation? There was Christian at peace in his mother's womb, when days of loud angry noises had upset his environment. What was Christian's response? "God, why did you put me here?" What was the result? Bitter-root judgement/unforgiveness 'wrinkles' in the mind of his soul, now depleted of agape love, right at the interface of Chris's soul and the emotional control centre (amygdala) and other parts of his brain. The demonic now had 'landing rights' through which they could entangle Christian in a number of ways, including the fear related responses that were now apparent in his life. In fact, what these demonic spirits were able to do, was to turn normal 'little fear' reactions into abnormal 'big fear' reactions! That is, exaggerated responses to even a mild stimulus, such as John Being's slightly raised voice.

Christian Human Being was 'ahead of the pack', in many ways, in his development. He communicated fluently by the age of three. Much earlier, he had quickly grasped the recognition of animals in pictures, along with the sounds that they made. However, it did take him fourteen months to become sufficiently coordinated to walk with proficiency.

At long day care, (where he was enrolled at two years of age, so that Maria could rejoin her husband in the workforce), Chris fitted in perfectly, at first. It didn't take long, though, before his carers began to express their concern at Christian's abnormal reactions to loud noises. - He would often be found crying in a corner in a confused state, displaying both anxiety and obvious fear!

Following advice from the day care director, Maria took Christian to her local doctor, who, in turn, recommended a paediatrician. The specialist concluded that this was probably just a phase and expected that Chris would soon grow out of it. - He never did!

During his pre-school year, handsome young Christian displayed good social interaction with the other boys and girls within his group. Occasionally, however, if irritated by an older child, he would protect himself by a sudden, very aggressive retaliation, punching the offending child quite vehemently until restrained by the carers.

In conversation about this matter with John and Maria, the pre-school director assured them that Christian was never the instigator of a fight. Nevertheless, he seemed always to retaliate with a 'sledgehammer' response, when a 'flyswatter' would have been much more appropriate!

Soon after, Chris was back with the paediatrician, who recommended trialling a 'calming' medication that might also ease the problem with his confusion/fear/anxiety responses to loud noise.

John and Maria, however, were reluctant to place Christian on what could be long-term medication, so the paediatrician wrote a referral to a psychologist.

Now, this proved to be a wise course of action. Although the psychologist was a Christian, (A member of John and Maria's church, as was the paediatrician), he had no real understanding of the spiritual / unforgiveness causes of Chris's problems that had so far manifested in his young life. But, nevertheless, he skilfully taught Christian excellent coping mechanisms that helped *him* to be in charge of his fear and aggressive retaliation for most of the time. - The incidents of serious 'trouble' were now mostly under control, without medicine, but also without dealing with the underlying causes. (The 'wrinkles').

#### **COMMENT**

Up to this point, I have made some rather preposterous (even weird) statements concerning the soul. Therefore, it may be an appropriate time to explain some important 'understandings' that the Lord has given me about the soul. In fact, the Lord made it clear to me, in 'half-whispers' into my mind, (which were just like my own thinking), that He would show me how the soul operated in a human being. He would do this as clearly as I could possibly understand, given my inability to fully grasp spiritual things.

In fact, each time the Lord would show me something, He would put me in a real ministry situation in which the counsellee would be healed as I somewhat tentatively, applied what I thought the Lord had taught me!

Because my understanding of spiritual things is somewhat restricted, the Lord gave me this model to follow. (It took several years before the model developed into the shape of an ice-cream cone! -Refer to the diagram on page 89)

First of all, we human beings have a spiritual part and a physical part. (Galatians 5:23) The spiritual part is made up of two segments: I. Our SPIRIT (Variously referred to both within and between translations of the Bible, as 'spirit', 'heart', 'belly', 'innermost being' - in John 7, Jesus spoke about the Living Water (the Holy Spirit), flowing from our belly, or innermost being. (I personally like to use the term 'Holy of Holies' or 'Most Holy Place', because the Bible describes us as a temple.

(1 Corinthians3: 16) and it's in that part of the temple that the Holy Spirit resides). Because the Holy Spirit is in residence in that part of the Christian, right in the abdomen, nothing of sin is present there, because this is the part that was 'converted' when we became Christians! 2. Our SOUL - Mind, will and emotions

- The 'flesh', tainted by the effects of sin. (Don't worry if this division of spirit seems a bit hard to grasp. - Consider Hebrews 4:12!).

*Up from the 'Holy of Holies', in our innermost beings, is the 'Holy Place', where the will and conscience of the soul operates, still within the area of the abdomen.* 

Although this spiritual will is a 'free' will, it nevertheless must be fully surrendered to the Holy Spirit within, for it to be as our Creator intended - This is how it was with Adam and Eve, before they made that first, fatal, independent decision; a decision of self, first; a decision of self-centredness, instead of being God-centred; a decision of disobedience; an act of rebellion.

Jesus set us the example of our ongoing need to be dependent on God. Several times, in John's gospel, He says, in effect, that He did nothing without consulting with His Father. He demonstrated His absolute obedience, all the way to the Cross. He was able to say to us that we, too, must deny ourselves daily and take up our crosses to follow Him. (Matthew 16:24, Luke 9:23)

In simple terms, this means to give up our independence and be obedient to Him; to put Him on the throne of our lives. (That place, within our souls, where our spiritual free will operates.) - In other words, by a decision of our wills, to surrender daily to Him, making Jesus, progressively, Lord of our lives.

In Revelation 3:20, Jesus gives us the practical way to surrender to Him each morning when we wake up. My interpretation of this verse is that Jesus, through the Holy Spirit, is standing at the 'door' between the Holy of Holies within us and the Holy Place, (from which our spiritual wills and consciences operate). If we, by a decision of our wills, open this 'door', He will come in and 'sup with us and us with Him'.

Most mornings I find myself saying: "Holy Spirit, in my innermost being, I open the door and invite you to come into me and sup with me and me with You. I hand over my will to You and declare, this day, that I want Jesus, to be on the throne of my life (will of my spirit, 'holy' place, control centre of my soul). It is my intention to lean on You, to trust You and to be confident in You with all my heart and mind.

I will not rely on my own insight or understanding. In everything I do today, it is my intention to know, recognise and acknowledge You. I thank You, Lord that You will then direct and make straight and plain my paths." (Based on Proverbs 3:5,6)

I have been given the understanding that our souls flow right through our bodies, with our minds through our brains, our emotions surrounding our hearts and our wills in our 'bellies'!

The Lord showed me that as food is intended to nourish our bodies, so His agape love is intended to nourish our souls.

Both soul and body were intended to be in perfect harmony. The effect of sin (ours and others) is to deplete or block the flow of agape love, thus causing the disharmony already becoming apparent in four-years-old Christian Human Being.

When sin reduces or 'dries up' agape love, demons seem to have a 'legal right' to be present, causing more pronounced symptoms ('bad fruit') to operate. Their presence may he indicated when there is a 'sledgehammer' reaction when a 'flyswatter' would have perhaps been more appropriate, (if indeed any reaction was called for!)

Much of the damage of sin seems to be centred in the mind of the soul that passes through the brain. These damaged areas are what I frequently refer to as 'spots and wrinkles'. (Discussed elsewhere in this manual). It should not be surprising, therefore, to know that the 'wrinkles' in Christian's soul, (which have so far been associated with negative behaviours in his young life), pass right through the emotional control centre in his brain.

As strange as it seems, there have been several occasions in prayer ministry counselling where the Holy Spirit has shown me exactly the interface between the sin-damaged part of the mind and the associated part of the brain! This is really 'a word of knowledge" (1 Corinthians 12).

The Bible tells us in Hosea 4:6, that people perish (or, wander aimlessly) because of lack of knowledge (understanding). The Bible also makes it clear that Jesus came to set free the captives and heal the broken-hearted. (Isaiah 61 & Luke 4)

In these 'last days the Holy Spirit is urgently prompting us to take advantage of what Jesus did on the Cross. - To be set free in our own lives from the entanglements of Satan and to be available to Him (the Holy Spirit) to be used in the setting free of our brothers and sisters in Christ. Why? So that the children of God will indeed be overcomers, even in this fallen world, now!

To aid understanding of this model of the soul, I have found it useful to distinguish between sins that are transgressions **and** sins that involve unforgiveness/bitterroot judgements.

'Transgressions' cause 'spots' ('stains') in the soul, especially in the mind. These sins may range from just 'little white lies' to murder. They interrupt the flow of agape love in the part of the soul affected They give 'landing pad! rights to the demonic. However, transgressions do not involve 'bitter-root judgements'. King David's sins of adultery and murder are examples of transgressions. - (It is interesting to note that there is a hint in Psalm 51 that David's predisposition towards sexual sin may have had an inherited component!) When David is finally confronted with his transgressions (2 Samuel 12), he confesses, repents, asks God's forgiveness and is forgiven. (See Psalm 51)

The sins that I have learned to call 'wrinkles' are those that involve 'bitter-root' judgements (condemnations) - unforgiveness, against God, others, self. or any combination of these.

It is interesting that Jesus commented on one aspect only, of the prayer that He taught His disciples. That aspect related to 'forgiveness'. His comment was simply that if we forgive those who sin against us, God will forgive us. If we don't forgive (even those who have seriously damaged our lives), then neither will God forgive us.

Is our Father being nasty or even vindictive? Certainly not! That statement of Jesus simply verifies that our souls, originally fully empowered by God's love, were not made, either to be targets of sin, or initiators of sin. When we hold a person in bitter-root judgement (unforgiveness), we have initiated sin. No matter how much the offending party has hurt us, our bitterness will damage our souls. (Matthew 6:14,15)

This will cause a 'wrinkle', in the minds of our souls, (that flow right through our brains)! This may cause physical, mental, or emotional 'trouble' depending on just where the interface between the 'wrinkle' and the brain, occurs. The 'wrinkle' caused by unforgiveness is an area now 'dried up' of God's love. - A perfect location for demonic activity!

It was His clear understanding of these things that led Jesus to urge His followers to: "-- love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you, that you may be sons of your Father in heaven--". (Matthew 5:43-45)

It is my contention that as 'last days' Christians, many of us know well how to bring our transgressions to the foot of the Cross, thus removing those damaging 'spots' from our souls. (We must recognise that we have transgressed of course. -Think of David!} However, when it comes to our 'bitter judgements', even when we recognise them, we are often less inclined to let them go!

Sometimes, of course, the sins committed against us may have been so abhorrent, that we have suppressed memory and are unable to recognise the cause of symptoms that are related to 'wrinkles' of unforgiveness. (Of course, we may not even recognise the symptoms either.)

At this point in this discussion, I will touch on one other important aspect of the soul. Namely, that there is a second type of will that operates within the mind of the soul. -

Paul, in Romans chapter 7, gives us an excellent example from his own life, of how the 'will of the flesh' so often took over from the 'free will of the spirit'. He portrays from his experience, how, even though he was a mature Christian, there was often a war going on between the will of his spirit, which was filled with the Holy Spirit and the will of his flesh which wanted to give priority to self and the satisfaction of physical demands within him. "I do the things I know I shouldn't do," etc.

Very often, when the will of the flesh takes over, the demonic are involved. This is because this self-centred will operates from the 'spots and wrinkles' located in our minds. I have previously indicated that the demonic have a 'legal right' to be present in these areas of the soul damaged by sin. It is probably this added pressure from the presence of demons that causes us so often to give in to the 'flesh', allowing the wills of our spirits to be overcome. Remember that the Holy Spirit within us will not override any decision of our free spiritual will to surrender to the will of our flesh. (Although, He may certainly cause our conscience to bother us!)

Ihe existence of 'spots and wrinkles' within us, does not of itself, mean that we are always under the control of our self-centred wills of the 'flesh', rather than our spiritual wills being in control. Our spiritual wills will usually be in control whilst our lives are generally in equilibrium.

For the Spirit-filled Christian, agape love and the other associated 'fruit of the Spirit (joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, gentleness, faithfulness and self-control), will increasingly flow through that spiritual will,

The things that trigger the operation of our fleshly wills may include stress, tiredness, illness, hurt, trauma, accumulation of toxins, smell, taste, words, etc., that trigger a traumatic past memory, etc., etc. - That is anything that upsets our equilibrium, or 'peace of mind', or physical well-being.

Evidence that the 'will of our flesh' has overridden the 'will of our spirits', is that agape love is displaced by self and we display any combination of anger, instead. of joy; agitation instead. of peace; impatience instead. of patience; unkindness instead of kindness; ''badness' instead of 'goodness'; intolerance instead of gentleness; unfaithfulness instead of faithfulness; inability to control our negative emotions!

Ultimately, as we recognise and learn how to deal with the 'spots and wrinkles' and any associated negative learned behaviours (bad habits), we become as our Creator intended us to be even in this fallen world

Using what Jesus did on the Cross enables us to deal with the entrapments of Satan, thus placing us in that. process of being prepared as "-the glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she <u>should</u> be holy and without blemish." (Ephesians 5:27)

As individuals, this is the process of becoming sanctified - set apart, holy. This is also the process of being restored to that which God created us to be in the first place, even in this fallen world- now!

It should be noted here, that some people's lives, especially during childhood, show a clear lack of affirmation. It is the God-ordained role of parents (in particular) and others, to affirm the growing child. In other words, we have a specific responsibility to pour agape love into our children. – This is a fundamental role of parenthood.

Lack of affirmation produces feelings of rejection. This, in turn produces 'wrinkles' of unforgiveness in the mind. This in turn, adds to the accumulation of 'dross' in the 'reservoir' of the emotions of the soul. - This is the 'stuff of the broken heart {wounded spirit}. - It is a deep-rooted disease of the emotions of the soul. It is the accumulation of grief and anger. It may involve the presence of strong demonic spirits that specialise in accentuating grief and anger. It is to the emotions of the heart as cholesterol is to the physical heart. {As cholesterol blocks the flow of blood, so deep grief blocks the flow of agape love) It is the essence of 'coldness', or 'hardness' of heart. It is a significant contributor to dependence on self, rather than dependence on God.

The process of healing the 'broken-heart' is similar to the healing of 'spots and wrinkles' in the mind of the soul. Healing requires:

- a. recognition that we may be holding parents/others in unforgiveness for their failure to affirm us (real or perceived) [Emotions of grief, anger, etc. may need to come to the surface, to remove 'pus' from the sore1;
- b. confession of this before the Lord;
- *c.* repenting that is both being sorry for and changing our minds about our holding others responsible for their failure to affirm;
- d forgiving them 'from our hearts';
- e. telling those well-hidden spirits of grief, anger, etc., to be gone in Jesus Name because they no longer have any 'legal' right to continue their presence;
- f asking the Holy Spirit to remove all the dross of grief, all the 'spiritual cholesterol'. from the 'reservoir' of the emotions of the soul;
- g. asking the Holy Spirit to restore the reservoir to be full and overflowing with agape love, as it had been in the womb originally. "Lord. please restore to me "all the years that the locust has taken away." (Derived from Joel 2:25)

Well, that's enough of this 'mind-boggling stuff' for now. Let's get back to Chris Being!

{What's this all about? . . . . . . . . .

- PREPARATION OF THE BRIDE
- PREPARATION FOR REVIVAL}

# <u>REVIEW QUESTIONS ON CHAPTER 2</u> - <u>The Early Years</u>

**Bible References Used:** Galatians 5:23; Hebrews 4:12; John 7:38,39; 1 Corinthians 3:16; Matthew 16:24; Luke 9:23; Revelation 3:20; Proverbs 3:5,6; 1 Corinthians 12; Hosea 4:6; Isaiah 61 & Luke 4; Psalm 51; 2 Samuel 12; Matthew 6:14,15; Matthew 5: 43-45; Romans 7; Ephesians 5:27; Joel 2:25.

Additional supportive references that you have found:

References that seem to contradict what has been presented in chapter 2:

## THE ISSUES RAISED

## What does chapter 2 say about:

1. the impact of familial spirits in John, both in relation to himself and Christian?

- 2. the evidence of demons at work?
- 3. the cause of Christian's confusion/fear/anxiety phobia?
- 4. 'sledgehammers' and'flyswatters'?
- 5. 'coping mechanisms' versus 'underlying causes'?

6. the author's model of the innermost being and soul? (Use the 'ice-cream' diagram, on page **89**, to explainit).

- 7. the spirit and soul being of the same 'substance', yet different?
- 8. how to be dependent on the Holy Spirit?
- 9. the relationship between body and soul?
- 10. nourishing food and body, agape love and soul?
- 11. how to be an overcomer?
- 12. the distinction between sins of transgressions ('spots') and sins of unforgiveness ('wrinkles')?
- 13. why Jesus was insistent that we should 'love our enemies, etc.'?

14. why we may not even be aware that we are holding someone in unforgiveness?

15. the difference between the 'will of the spirit' and the 'will of the flesh'?

16. *the will of the flesh' and 'equilibrium'?* 

17. the characteristics of 'disequilibrium'?

18. emotional 'cholesterol'?

19. the healing of the wounded spirit'?

## **CHAPTER 3**

## **The Plot Deepens**

Christian Human Being is in his first year of 'big school'. He loves his little two-yearold sister, Christine. He also loves his parents and is mostly contented in his secure home. However, the occasional loud outburst from his father, John, still triggers off fear, confusion and anxiety in the rather timid six-year-old. (It must be said, though, that John does occasionally 'lose it' with Christian over this issue. "Be a man Christian! Boys don't behave like that, just because their father gets angry sometimes! Of course the impact of such encounters was to add to Christian's sense of failure and inadequacy, as he further recognises his inability to control the fear/anxiety/confusion phobia. - Christian, like all of us, needs more affirmation and less condemnation!

Now quite unlike his parents, who had outgoing, extroverted personalities, young Christian erred on the side of introversion. This became more pronounced, (in the opinion of his teacher), when Chris began falling behind most of the other children in his class, with respect to the development of reading skills (and writing and spelling). In fact, he was also having difficulty in understanding new concepts in mathematics. Even in the playground, Christian was being laughed at because he avoided participation in ball games. - It's not that he didn't want to play, for he yearned to have the approval of his classmates. - It was rather that he was so uncoordinated and there's a limit to how often a six-years-old boy can stand to be laughed at by his friends!

In fact, Christian felt so rejected by his classmates and even his teacher, in his first year of 'big school', that he developed many 'little wrinkles' of bitter judgements. These took their place alongside that 'wrinkle of rebellion', formed many years before, when Chris was developing in his mother's womb.

It should be noted that Chris's teacher thought she was doing the right thing by taunting him. She had decided that his problem was laziness. Therefore by 'prodding' him along, she might be able to lift him out of this laziness, thereby producing the intelligent responses that she believed he was capable of achieving. She, of course, had no idea about the dyslexia.

Again, in his school environment, too, there is condemnation, but no affirmation.

Remember the coping mechanisms that Chris had learned at pre-school to help control his aggressive outbursts? Well, as you might expect, they came to the fore in his present school environment. The trouble is that his feelings of rejection were so strong and frequent, that he wasn't coping any longer.

Imagine his frustration when he so badly wanted to keep up with the other kids in his reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic and ball skills, yet was teased because of his failures. - So, he lashed out quite aggressively at those who laughed at him. Life had truly become a misery for young Christian Human Being.

Even more trouble came from home after his parents had been called in to school one day. (Chris was now eight years old and in year 2). The school principal had told his parents that he was considering suspending Christian from school until they did something about his behaviour! Fortunately, though, it was agreed that Chris should first participate in a number of sessions with the school counsellor.

Unfortunately, during the evening following the interview with the school principal, John Being really 'lost it' with his son. John reacted so angrily, with both verbal and physical abuse of Christian, that Chris now felt completely rejected. He ran to his room, slammed the door and ignored the sobbing pleading of both his mother and his little sister, to come out.

John became disgusted with himself at the extent of his over-reaction to his son's behaviour. He could not get out of his head the emotion-filled response of Maria when she shouted at him "why did you use a sledgehammer when a flyswatter would have done?"

As John sulked and dwelt on both his over-reaction and Maria's cutting words, a distant memory rose up into his conscious mind. The memory was of his mother shouting similar words to his father when he (John) was a small boy. John had cursed his own father in his heart, made a bitter-root judgement against him and vowed that he would never treat his children as his father had treated him! Little did little John know that his predisposition towards excessive anger, from his inheritance, had now been confirmed as sin in his young life. How was this sin of unforgiveness registered in his soul? By a spiritual 'wrinkle' of unforgiveness 'drying up' part of the mind of his soul where it passes through neurons connected to the emotional control centre (amygdala) of his brain! This put both the soul and the body out of harmony and also provided a new love-drained 'landing pad' for ancestral, familial spirits!

Guess what? Whilst little Christian, son of John, sulked in his room, history repeated itself - (Together with the inner vow that if he is ever a daddy one day, he will never treat his children like his father had done that night!)

What a 'recipe for disaster' we now have in eight-years-old Christian Human Being! How great is that entangling web that Satan has succeeded in wrapping around this little boy, who is destined to become a Christian of the last days - without 'spot or wrinkle'!

Chris was called to the school counsellor's office on the morning following the 'wrinkle-creating' episode with his father. The counsellor had already had discussions with both Christian's teacher and the school principal.

Fortunately for Chris, his counsellor recognised the possibility of dyslexia. Subsequent tests later confirmed this.

How relieved his parents were when they found out the cause of much of his behavioural problem. How relieved they were to have, at last, an explanation for his coordination problems; his mathematics conceptualisation problems; his reading problems; etc.

29

How wonderful it was to see that improved relationship between father and son. How wonderful it was to see stability returned to the family unit.

Now, of course, the identification of the dyslexia could not lead to the resolution of the underlying causes. - There was no 'cure' as such. However, with the allocation of a specialist teacher for part of each school day, Christian began to make some progress in his academic subjects.

So, over the next few years Chris continued on slowly, but surely, at school and with no great dramas at home. Certainly, he often displayed a 'quick temper' coupled with an over-reaction to situations in which he felt victimised. He did also display what could best be called 'intolerance.' He did still show a sort of fear/confusion/anxiety phobia. Since that major incident with his father, Chris was still sometimes 'uncomfortable' with John. He was still rather introverted.

Yet, despite all of these deficiencies of character, things seemed to go okay. His family, friends and teachers now all knew the 'real cause' of his difficulties and so were quite accepting and tolerant and supportive!

## KEY SCRIPTURE: 21" Century Australian EditionI

2 Chronicles 7:14 - If My Australian people who are called by My Name, will humble themselves <u>and</u> pray <u>and</u> seek My Face <u>and</u> deal with their sin damage (located like 'onion peels' around inherited faulty genes), <u>then</u> My restored Bride shall be revealed <u>and</u> Australia will become the great south land of the Holy Spirit <u>and</u> last days' revival will come through you to the world <u>and</u> I the Bridegroom, will come for My Bride!

# PREPARATION OF THE BRIDE PREPARATION FOR REVIVAL

*ls 'Inner Healing' the possible missing ingredient?* 

# **REVIEW QUESTIONS ON CHAPTER 3**

## **The Plot Deepens**

## THE ISSUES **RAISED**

List the 'wrinkles' of bitter-root judgement/unforgivness and symptoms ('bad fruit') that have so far accumulated in the life of Christian Human Being.

#### 'WRINKLES' AGAINST WHOM?

**SYMPTOMS** 1. 2. 3. 4. 5 6. 7.

Could there also be a sense of self-rejection by Chris, perhaps in the form of a self-fulfilling prophecy like "I am no good"? (This is also 'wrinkle-forming' stuff. That is, bitter judgement/unforgiveness against self.) What symptoms may evolve from this? Possibly some of the characteristics of his introversion, do you think?

Comment on the importance of affirmation - the pouring of agape love into the mind and emotions of the soul.

What is the author's suggestion concerning how familial spirits gain access?

What do you think about this?

## **CHAPTER 4**

## **The Turn-A-Round Begins**

During his first year of high school, Christian Human Being was coping reasonably well in his special 'slow learner' classes. He had his own particular group of friends, some of whom had similar problems with reading, concept development and motor coordination. - Each had dyslexia to varying degrees.

The amazing changes that began to take place in Christian's life in this, his thirteenth year, were, however, not related to school, but to his church.

First of all, Chris had invited Jesus into his heart, during a church youth camp. It was a genuine decision. At that moment, Christian Human Being, son of John and Maria Being, was transformed from being a potential son of God, to a redeemed son of God, forever, sealed by the presence of the Holy Spirit in his innermost being. - The sin-barrier between Creator and created has now been removed!

#### **COMMENT**

Some would argue that Christian was now thoroughly cleansed of all past sins and therefore was released from the effects of all sin. This, however, was clearly not the case. Chris was certainly now in a restored relationship with his Creator, having been redeemed by the shed blood of the Lamb. - Chris had been bought back at a great price. - The sacrifice of the Son of God, for him! Christian's eternal destiny had been assured. When the Father looked upon Christian Human Being, He could now see the righteousness of Jesus in Him, confirmed by the presence of the Holy Spirit in his innermost being. - But he still had operating within him: the distortions of original sin; the 'sins of the fathers'; his own rebellion against God whilst in the womb, coupled with unforgiveness towards his parents; unforgiveness associated with his difficult premature birth; his bitterness against his father during that traumatic experience when he was eight years old, together with the inner vow that he had made; the bitter-root judgements against teachers and fellow students who had cajoled him before the dyslexia had been diagnosed; the self-fulfilling prophecy against himself.

(In addition to these spiritually-based causes of 'trouble', there is also the yet undetected looming physically-based causes of 'trouble' associated, not only with his inheritance, but also, with the impact of accumulating toxins and effects of radiation within his body tissues).

The second significant event in the life of this young teenager, happened in this way:

Christian was attending the regular Sunday morning service at his church. - A church, which, I should add, was moving significantly in renewal. Chris, himself, had been baptised in the Holy Spirit, a few weeks after his conversion.

The guest preacher, on that morning, presented a powerful, encouraging message, to those who would surrender their lives, more fully, to the Lord. The anointing of the Holy Spirit in that church was obvious and powerful.

Immediately following the conclusion of his sermon, the preacher stopped, looked at Chris (in the second row), called him to the front and spoke 'words of knowledge' over him. It seems hard to believe, but this is what the preacher said to Chris: "Young man, the Lord says to you that He will heal your dyslexia, (Do you have dyslexia?-'Yes'), if you repent and forgive God for a bitter-root judgement you made against Him, whilst you were in your mother's womb. If you repent and forgive all who criticised you and laughed at you and taunted you, because of your dyslexia."

In tears, Christian Human Being confessed, repented and forgave God and others, one by one, (as the Holy Spirit gave the memory), against whom he had made bitter-root judgements. He held on to no bitterness at all.

Whilst all this was going on, was there restlessness in the congregation? Not at all! There was hardly a dry eye in the place. The presence of the Holy Spirit was so powerful. In fact, the ministry to Chris had 'triggered off' recognition of unforgiveness, followed by, confession, repentance, renunciation and forgiveness, right across the congregation. People were even going to each other, forgiving and asking for forgiveness. - The movement of God in that place was truly awesome!

After Christian had finished forgiving, the preacher, still under the anointing of the Holy Spirit, spoke these words, that he later said, he had never spoken before and still did not understand! "Young man, look me in the eyes. In the Name of Jesus I tell you that because you have forgiven, you are forgiven. I tell every spirit of darkness that took advantage of your bitter judgements, that you no longer have any 'landing pad' in Chris and I tell you to be gone, in Jesus' Name! I ask You, Holy Spirit, to remove all the dross, all the rubbish, in the mind of Chris's soul, associated with bitter-root judgements, that have now been dealt with. I ask You, Holy Spirit, to straighten out those 'wrinkles' of unforgiveness and to restore those parts, with Your healing 'ointment' of love. Thank You Lord, amen."

As Christian Human Being walked out of the church on that Sunday afternoon, he didn't have any idea whether he had been healed of his dyslexia, or not. But what he did know, was that he felt strangely 'light'. He had an indescribable peace and joy in his heart. He felt so close to his Creator. – Actually, many at the church that day reported similar feelings.

In fact, as church members would make future assessments of tremendous growth, both in numbers and their walk with the Lord, they would see this particular service as the real start of the 'setting free of the captives' and the 'healing of broken-hearts' in that place.

(Sadly, something eventually went wrong with all of this. We know that Satan will lose the war, but we cannot deny his success in many of the battles! - But more on this story later.)

#### **KEY SCRIPTURE:** (21<sup>st</sup> Century Paraphrase!)

Matthew 24:12 - "And because faulty 'feeling' genes will abound because of inherited sin damage, the love of many (even Christians) will grow cold producing the opposite of the 'fruit of the Holy Spirit'!)

# PREPARATION OF THE BRIDE PREPARATION FOR REVIVAL

Requires the process of sanctification. - That is, the process of being overcomers. - That is, the process of inner healing of the soul.

# **REVIEW QUESTIONS ON CHAPTER 4**

# - <u>The Turn--A-Round Begins</u>

#### THE ISSUES RAISED

A major contentious issue is raised in the 'comment' on page 31. The question is: Are all our sins 'washed away' the moment we put our trust in Jesus? Is there still work to be done in our lives before we are ready to be part of the 'Bride without spot or wrinkle'? It is easy to see what the author's view is, but what do you think? Do some Biblical research on this issue producing relevant verses to support your opinion. List 'for and against' references:

Bible references supporting the view that there is still 'work to be done'. -

<u>Bible references supporting the view that all 'the work has been done'. -</u>

# BE SURE TO CONSIDER THESE REFERENCES IN CONTEXT. Ask the Holy Spirit for understanding.

Another often contentious issue raised here relates to being baptised in the Holy Spirit, or being filled with the Spirit. Again it is easy to see where the author stands on this issue, (after spending his first twenty-eight years as a Christian, not believing that the gifts of the Holy Spirit were still available to us today)! This whole ministry of inner healing is absolutely dependent on the operation of the gifts of the Holy Spirit. Guess what? So was the ministry of Jesus during His life on Earth! None of the healings, recorded in this manual, could have occurred without the working of the Holy Spirit. (We don't use secular counselling techniques!) In your group, search the Scriptures, pray about and discuss this matter. Remember that the Lord has made mighty weapons available to us to make it possible to break through the entanglements of Satan, in this fallen world, in these last days.

#### Write your conclusions here, again using Biblical references in context:

The preacher, under the anointing of the Holy Spirit, spoke words that didn't come from his own thinking. Have you ever had a 'word of knowledge'?

Share with your group and briefly, write down some examples:

(A separate book could be written on lives changed because we listened to the Holy Spirit and **saw** people set free, in ways that would have been beyond our comprehension!)

### **CHAPTER 5**

# "If You Forgive, Your Heavenly Father Will Forgive You."

Christian Human Being didn't 'come back down to Earth' until he returned to school the morning after that church service.

He was quickly into his first period maths routine. During the previous week, his slow-learner class had started doing four-digit subtraction sums. How he had struggled to get these sums right, but, without success!

Christian's teacher again demonstrated the new subtraction concept on the blackboard. (Actually, by the early seventies these 'blackboards' were mostly green!) She knew that for most of this class, what had been taught on the previous Friday would have to be retaught on Monday!

All it took for Chris, was a casual glance at the board. (He had long ago given up paying much attention!) What he now saw before him, were numbers that he could instantly recognize without trying! What he heard from the teacher, was an explanation of how to do the take-away sum that immediately made sense to him without a struggle! (Christian, you see, really was a bright young man. - Later tests would show that his previously-tested IQ of 85, reallywas 135+!)

What a surprise for both Chris and his teacher when she confirmed that he had correctly answered all his sums! What a surprise his teacher got when she confirmed that the 'maths brain' in the class had not assisted him!

When his classmates called out "Christian's a spock", he didn't mind one bit! (In fact already this young Christian's mind was reliving the events of the day before. "Lord, did something really happen to me, yesterday? Did You perform a miracle, Lord?")

Well, the bell went at the end of the first period on that eventful Monday morning and it was off to the English class.

There was no subject that Christian hated more than English! This was especially so because each lesson was begun with five minutes of silent reading. He had lost count of the number of times he had got into trouble for not having his novel with him!

But, today, Chris did have his novel and he did open it to a new panorama spread before his eyes! Instead of being the usual pattern of distorted letters that he had to painfully decipher, Christian now saw new shapes.

Not instantly, but nevertheless, over the next few weeks, reading tests showed an improvement of reading age from eight to twelve! - His chronological age was

37

now fourteen. (Further tests, six months later, were to reveal a reading age that was well above average!)

Needless to say, his spelling and writing skills also indicated significant improvement!

Dramatic improvement in coordination skills also became evident in the playground, where Chris quickly earned a reputation as the newly revealed handball champion!

#### <u>COMMENT</u>

Before your patience runs out and you conclude that I'm indulging my wishful thinking in the life of Christian Human Being, let me share the following:

First, let me refer you back to the introduction to this manual. I stated there that all healings that would take place in the life of Christian Human Being, would be based on my own personal experience in ministry. Although I have altered many aspects surrounding each situation, the fact of each healing is verifiable. Many of the real stories, (without identification, of course,) are shared in CIHRA seminars and healing/training retreats.

My own involvement, as the Holy Spirit's facilitator, in a teenage boy's healing of dyslexia, inability to conceptualise (especially in maths) and poor coordination - (he had said to me if only I could kick a soccer ball!"), - amazed me, absolutely!

Of course, the 'spiritual' details of what happened to Christian and the others in their church in 1971 would not be fully understood until several decades later! So, with the advantage of foresight and the information presented earlier in this manual, let me try to put it all together:-

When Christian 'rebelled' against God in his mother's womb one month before his birth, his 'bitter-root' judgement, (unforgiveness), caused God's agape love to be removed from a tiny part of the mind of his soul. This resulted in a 'dried up' spiritual wrinkle' that passed through neurons of his brain, touching the emotioncontrol centre and those other brain parts associated with reading, concept development, coordination, etc. (For a more detailed understanding of the link between the spiritual 'wrinkles' and the physical brain parts called the hypothalamus and the amygdala, see the relevant article in chapter 10.) **{POSTSCRIPT - Study the information presented on coloured paper towards** 

the end of this manual, for the most recent 'understandings'.

It didn't matter that the anointed preacher, who prayed over Christian, understood none of this. All that counted was his receptiveness to the Holy Spirit Who 'filled him in' on how to pray using the gift of the 'word of knowledge'.

The fact is that as Christian recognised and confessed the in-the-womb sin of 'rebellion' against God, (as revealed in the 'word of knowledge'. And as he

38

repented with all his heart and 'forgave' God. And as he attended to the other connected 'wrinkles' in the mind of his soul, - he was healed!

(Let me interrupt briefly, at this point, because some readers may be upset at the idea of 'forgiving' God when we know that God doesn't do anything wrong! Of course He doesn't. However, the perception in the sub-conscious mind of Chris's soul, even in the womb, was that God had 'let him down'. This perception was sin the consequence of which was dyslexia! Perhaps many readers might prefer to phrase the forgiveness this way: "Lord, please forgive me for making a bitter judgement against You.")

Important in this healing, also, were the words spoken over Chris by the preacher, who couldn't, with his rational mind, make any sense of what he was saying: "Because you have forgiven, you are forgiven! Spirits of darkness - go - your 'landing pad' has been removed from Christian - you have no legal right to be in him any more. -Holy Spirit, I ask You to remove the dross and straighten out that 'wrinkle' in the mind of Chris's soul -Restore Your healing ointment of love to those parts that had been 'dried out' by sin!"

These hadn't been the exact words spoken over Chris, but they were as close as the preacher could remember after the event. What he **did** know was that his rational mind was not connected to his voice box! Out of his innermost being, through his free will, under the control of the Holy Spirit, came those 'words of knowledge'.

Jesus said. "If you forgive, your Heavenly Father will forgive you. If you do not forgive, your Heavenly Father will not forgive you." (Matthew 6:14,15)

We know that agape love is unconditional, sacrificial, God-type. of love, which does not allow us the right to hold God, ourselves, or others, in the bitter-root judgement of unforgiveness. Consider this interpretation of Matthew 5:43-44. "Love **and** forgive your enemies. Bless and forgive those who curse you. Do good to and forgive those who hate you. Pray for and forgive those who persecute you and despitefully use you."

# PREPARATION OF THE BRIDE

# PREPARATION FOR REVIVAL

Could it really be that, in these 'last days' there is a close link between the preparation of the Bride and last days' revival?

# - "If You Forgive, Your Heavenly Father Will Forgive You"

**Biblical References Used:** Matthew 5:43,44; 6:4,5. Add to this your own researched list of references on the subject of 'forgiveness'.

### THE ISSUES RAISED

Surely it must be 'wishful thinking' to believe that even some physical problems, such as dyslexia, may sometimes be linked to unforgiveness? DISCUSS in the light of the verses you have listed above:

Even if there is a link between unforgiveness and some physical problems, surely the words attributed to the preacher, who prayed over Christian Human Being, are rather simplistic? Present your views onthis matter, in the light of what you have learned so far, in this manual.

Describe your thoughts with respect to the idea of 'forgiving' God:

*Does the 'love and forgive' interpretation of Matthew 5:43,44 make sense to you? Explain:* 

### **CHAPTER 6**

# "My people perish (or, wander aimlessly) because of lack of understanding... " (Hosea 4:6) " ... But I have come that you may have a more abundant life." (John 10:10)

John and Maria Being, along with their delightful daughter, Christine, had been at church on that amazing Sunday morning when repentance and forgiveness were 'in theair'.

Although they had not yet made up their minds about this 'charismatic stuff', they, nevertheless, had certainly been caught up in the events of that morning. They found themselves repenting and forgiving along with most other people. Although it must be said that, upon later reflection, John did feel a little embarrassed by his emotional display!

Despite this, he had been particularly intrigued by the strange memory that had come to him during this 'forgiveness' time. It was a memory, that had flashed through his mind, of a time, when, as a boy, his own father angrily and wrongfully, punished him for something he couldn't even remember.

In his church, that morning, John recognised and confessed his bitter-root judgement against his own father. He repented from his heart with tears and forgave his long-deceased father. He listened to the preacher praying over Christian and along with many others in the congregation, repeated those same words.

Over the next few months, John and Maria were astounded at the changes in Christian. They knew that the Lord was the author of this change. They knew it was in response to obedience.

Along with many other previous 'fence sitters' in their church, they were baptised in the Holy Spirit. They had a new hunger for 'the things of the Spirit'. They had a new hunger to follow the path of obedience to their Maker and a new desire to become more like Jesus every day.

There was something else, too. Maria noticed, as the months went by, that John had had no more outbursts of (what she knew to be), an inherited, excessive anger syndrome. This was clearly made evident by the fact that, when the 'triggers' that would 'set him off', still occurred, he would deal with the offending party, or situation, with a 'flyswatter', rather than with the usual 'sledgehammer'!

This was not the case with Christian, though. Certainly, the healing of his dyslexia and problems with coordination and conceptualisation made dramatic changes to his life and relationships. He was definitely now in fewer conflict situations. But, it needs to be understood, that the removal of some 'wrinkles' of unforgiveness, does not remove them all!

#### <u>COMMENT</u>

In Christian Human Being's life, there still remained the following bitter roots to be cut: Firstly, the unforgiveness towards his parents for the angry noises, that had caused him to rebel against God, whilst in the womb. Remember the symptoms that had been recognised as a phobia, (quite apart from the now healed dyslexia)? - Fear, confusion and anxiety, in the presence of loud noises. Christian had certainly learned coping mechanisms, to deal with this most of the time. However, there were still those odd occasions, when he would be caught unawares, to his and others' embarrassment. To be set free, the 'wrinkle' of unforgiveness, towards his parents, would still need to be dealt with.

Secondly, there was the matter of Christian's premature propulsion into the world! Remember that. 'aggressive-retaliation' syndrome that had almost resulted in his expulsion from both pre-school and 'big school'? Well, this reaction still presented itself, from time to time, despite the fact that he was a Spirit-filled Christian! Some readers might wrongfully jump to the conclusion that there must be something wrong with Christian's faith, for him to react in this unchristian manner! - NOT SO! However, those who knew him well were certainly surprised when he over-reacted to irritating situations, in this way! - Surprised, because it had been thought that the aggressive-retaliation response, had been directly associated with the now healed, dyslexia/concept/coordination problems. - Unfortunately, many more years were to pass before Chris would learn how to recognise and deal with these 'wrinkles' of unforgiveness, towards his mother and the medical staff, who had organised his early birth.

It should be understood, here, that Chris had an excellent relationship with his parents. He had no bitter thoughts at all, for example, towards his mother. It is important to understand that once a 'wrinkle' of unforgiveness is established, a good relationship with the one against whom the unforgiveness had occurred, will not cause the 'wrinkle' to fade away. Seemingly unexplainable manifestation will still occur, until the cause is recognised, then confession, repentance and forgiveness from the heart. Until this is done, demons will have a 'legal right' to ride on the iniquity causing more extreme negative responses, than would otherwise occur.

Even Spirit-filled Christians, who are operating from the God-centred wills deep down in their souls, will, when something upsets their equilibrium, hand over control to the self-centred, 'will of the flesh', located in 'spots and wrinkles', in the sub-conscious minds of their souls! Confirm this by reading again, what Paul had to say about his own interchanges between the will of his flesh and the will of his spirit. (Romans 7)

Consider this again: When we are in equilibrium, that is, not overtired or irritated or sick or stressed, etc., the fruit of agape love, flows through our Holy Spirit-filled wills. The 'personality' of that unconditional love, will also flow in and through us. (That joy and peace and patience and kindness and goodness and gentleness and faithfulness and self-control). However, when the 'will of the flesh' takes over, the opposite of the fruit of the Spirit prevails. Why? Because the self-centred will of the flesh is located within those stained areas of the mind of the soul, which have been depleted of God's healing 'ointment' of love, because of the sins of transgressions and/or unforgiveness. Such areas of sin-damage, within us, become the domain of demons. – Certainly, the demonic cannot operate where agape love is free to flow.

So far, in this 'comment', I have reviewed two of Christian Human Being's 'stained' areas at the interface of spiritual mind and physical brain. There was, of course, one other. -

So, thirdly, remember how the eight-year-old Christian reacted to the excessive anger of his father, that night, when he came home from school, once again on the brink of suspension? (This had actually been the night before his dyslexia had been diagnosed)

Did you note how cleverly, inherited familial spirits were able to secure their 'landing pad' in the next generation of Beings? Note the way those demons achieved their goal of entrenchment in the next generation of that family. They were undoubtedly aware of the predisposition that Christian had towards this sin of excessive anger. This is because the faulty gene was actively present, in all Being males, since great grandfather Being had inadvertently given his allegiance to Satan when he became involved in the masonic lodge, just before his marriage. His own sons and grandsons had also become masons. - That is, all except John Being, Christian's father. John's non-compliance with the family tradition, however, did not release him from 'the sins of the fathers' as we learned earlier, when John had had that serious clash with his own excessively angry father.

How cunning those ancestral familial spirits had been, to establish their presence in Chris, just before that crisis in his young life was about to start being dismantled!

# - PREPARATION OF THE BRIDE - PREPARATION FOR REVIVAL

Is the Bride the Church, or is the Bride of the Church?

### **REVIEW QUESTIONS ON CHAPTER 6**

# "My people perish (or, wander aimlessly) because of lack of understanding..." "... But I have come that you may have a more

# abundant life."

**Biblical References Used:** Hosea 4:6; John 10:10. Add to this your own researched list of references on the subject God's plans for His children even in this fallen world:

#### THE ISSUES RAISED

Explain, in your own words, the author's presentation of how he believes 'the sins of the fathers' and associated familial spirits, are passed on to subsequent generations:

What do you think?

What were the three 'requirements' that accompanied John and Maria's 'baptism in the Holy Spirit'?

a.

b.

С.

What was the evidence that John had really forgiven his father and had therefore had the 'wrinkle' removed?

Explain, again, the concept of 'flyswatters and sledgehammers':

*Why was Christian's 'fear/confusion/anxiety phobia, not healed along with the dyslexia?* 

*List the symptoms and their root causes, that still plagued Christian Human Being:* 

Explain what the author means by 'being in equilibrium'?

For the Christian, when can the 'will of the flesh' (located in the 'spots and wrinkles' of the sub-conscious mind), take over?

'Why does the opposite to the fruit of the Spirit operate when the 'will of the flesh' is in control?

Write down remaining uncertainties you may have on aspects of this chapter. Discuss:

# CHAPTER 7

# Down The Years ~ The Irony Of The Freedom And The Imprisonment!

Despite those negative traits in his personality, Christian Human Being went ahead in 'leaps and bounds'. His release from dyslexia and its associated byproducts, had set him free from both academic and sporting constraints.

From the time of his miraculous healing, he set his sights clearly on Jesus. With the assistance of the Holy Spirit within him, Christian set his heart and mind on the goal of becoming the sort of person that he believed God intended him to be, from the beginning, even in this fallen world.

He developed the understanding that this meant to be like Jesus, when He was a resident of this Earth. That is: to be without sin. (He knew that this was made possible when Jesus became the sacrificial Lamb.); to be full of the Holy Spirit and therefore full of agape love; to give no place for Satan in his life; to be growing in the fruit of the Holy Spirit; to be fully available to the Holy Spirit, to enable Him to use His gifts through him; to be fully obedient to his Father in Heaven.

Early in his desire to make Jesus Lord of every facet of his life, Christian had learnt off by heart, Proverbs 3:5,6 from the Amplified version of the Bible: "Lean on, trust and be confident in the Lord, with all your heart and mind. Do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways, know recognise and acknowledge Him and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths."

In this and many other 'promise' verses in the Bible, Christian came to learn that every promise of God entails a condition that we be fully obedient, in every part of our lives. That is, if we desire to receive the ultimate promise within this life on Earth. - That promise is, of course, that, in Jesus, we can be overcomers even in this fallen world, now.

Christian was now in his mid-thirties! - You may well ask what has happened in all those years since early high school?

It should be stated at this point, that this book is not intended to be a full biography of the life of Christian Human Being, but, nevertheless, it is only fair to you, the reader, that I bring you up to date with some highlights!

Having achieved an excellent result in his Higher School Certificate, Christian went on to gain high distinctions in a medical degree. Although he had had various academic 'carrots' offered to him, his desire had been to be a family doctor, serving his local community.

This goal was achieved, at the age of thirty-six, after several years working in large hospitals. In fact, his new practice was in the same locality where he had been brought up.

(The medical practice, set up with other like-minded Christian colleagues, emphasised prevention of disease, first. This was based on adjusting lifestyle, to rid the body of excessive accumulated toxins, to allow the immune system to do its job. Chris had recognised that making people sick from toxic substances, was a clever strategy of Satan.)

Doctor Christian Human Being was now married to Jenny. (She also worked part-time at the surgery, as a dietician.) Together, with their two small children Christopher and Janine, they lived within ten minutes' drive from the surgery and just five minutes away from the old house, where Chris's newly retired parents, still lived. (Christine was also married and living interstate.)

Having participated in church life elsewhere for many years, Christian and his family had rejoined his parents' church.

He wasn't in his old church for very long, when he began to recognise an almost uncanny parallel between where the church was at and where he was at, spiritually. Both Christian and his church had moved forward with expectation and excitement following that day of much healing, twenty-two years previously.

As he questioned his parents and other church members, about the life of that church over those years, he began to discern that something of darkness had constrained the people from pursuing the whole issue of inner healing and freedom. This applied both to individuals and the congregation, which was the Body of Christ.

Christian would later come to discover that several people had come into leadership in that place, who had begun to actively oppose the 'refreshing' that the Holy Spirit had begun there. Some of these leaders, unbeknown to the more 'charismatic' members of the church, had occultic backgrounds.

Although these leaders no longer practised these beliefs, they had never renounced them. Therefore, they had unwittingly played into the hands of demonic spirits, which had rendered this church 'harmless.' - Of no threat to their cause!

To put it quite bluntly, these spirits, quite blatantly, used their authority, through this part of the leadership, to stop the church's outreach and vibrant growth!

There was, however, still a remnant of Spirit-filled people, who seemed to keep 'banging their heads against the wall' with frustration, at the listlessness of those in their demonically-contrived, 'comfort zone'!

Christian soon recognised where his church was, in terms of the 'comfort zone' trap of Satan. However, such awareness did little for his personal ego, for he could see something of this scenario within his own life! He, too, recognised his own bondage. No matter how he had sought the Lord, (he still remembered Proverb 3:5,6). No matter how much he had sought the Lord for answers to his frustrating and family-damaging problems. No matter how much he had prayed personally and sought prayer and other help from others, he still had his fear/confusion/anxiety reactions to excessive noise. He still responded to negative criticism with aggressive retaliation and he still had once disciplined his little eight-year-old son, with aggressive anger!

He had felt so guilty on this occasion, remembering something from so long ago! (Yes, you guessed right! Inherited, familial spirits had now gained. access to yet another generation of male Beings! - and another inner vow had been registered: "I will never discipline my children with a 'sledgehammer' when a 'flyswatter' would do!")

You see, this is the parallel that Doctor Christian Human Being came to eventually see, between him and his church. Both had launched out under the control of the Holy Spirit, (as Jesus from the wilderness), but both had come to a standstill, because of the 'legal interference' of the enemy. (Jesus, of course, had no demonic 'landing pads' within Him, even though He was tempted in every way as we are.)

I almost hesitate to say this, but Christian had another 'thorn in the flesh'! One which, when combined with his other problems, was placing both he and his family under added stress. In fact, if it hadn't been for the loving, patient endurance of his wife, Jenny, the marriage could well have ended years before. Jenny seemed to be one of those rare people who had descended from blessed generations through both sides of her family. (Exodus 20:6)

The additional problem, was a chronic pain in Chris's neck, that he had endured for the past fifteen years. One evening he had been driving home from lectures in his parents' car, when both he and the car almost got 'written off by a drunk driver, who had gone through a redlight.

Chris ended up on life support at the local hospital. His parents and fiancee were given the news that Christian had little chance of pulling through. All night, several family members and church family members, prayed unceasingly in the hospital's intensive care waiting room.

The medical staff had worked diligently on Chris. Through them, God undoubtedly performed a miracle that night, because, by next morning, Chris was out of danger and well on his way to a fullrecovery.

In fact, within a month, Chris had fully recovered, except for the pain in his neck. He was soon back at his studies and was reluctantly taking prescribed painkillers, at regular intervals.

Christian was very thankful to the Lord for his healing. He did wonder, however, despite much believing prayer, by him and others, why the pain in the neck still continued.

X-rays and scans revealed that there was no physical abnormality in his neck. This led to the problem being diagnosed as a psychosomatic illness, arising from the mental trauma, associated with the accident.

### <u>COMMENT</u>

Such a diagnosis never suggests that the pain is not real. - Certainly no one was suggesting that Chris was lying, or even slightly mentally 'off. What this diagnosis really suggests, is that the pain is real and the cause is unknown, but probably somewhere in the mind.!

Now I am going to share with you the correct diagnosis and prognosis, concerning Chris's chronic pain in the neck, that arose from his car accident trauma. (Unfortunately for Chris, the healing of his neck pain, as with those other problems in his life, is still a few years away!)

At this point, it is important that I remind you that all explanations of healings recorded in this book, are a verifiable part of real ministry by the Holy Spirit, using me simply as one of His facilitators.

First of all, the term 'psychosomatic' is a fairly good description of this type of problem. My understanding is that 'psyche' is to do with the mind and 'soma' is to do with the body. I am also told that 'psyche', is actually derived from the Greek word 'psuche', which means 'soul'. In any case, we now know that the sub-conscious mind is part of the soul of a person

Armed with this understanding and my previous references to 'wrinkles' and the mind of the soul, I trust the following will make sense to you. (In fact, it is my prayer that you, my reader, will be able to make use of this understanding and all the other 'understandings' in this book, to be set free yourself and to be involved in setting others free, from Satan's entangling web.)

Undoubtedly, Christian Human Being had made a bitter-root judgement against the drunk driver, when he found out about the details of the accident. It made his unforgiveness even worse, when he had learned that the other driver had got out of it without a scratch!

So, Chris had created another 'wrinkle' in the mind of his soul, removing agape love from the interface of his mind and the neurons of his brain, that send axons down to the precise part of his neck, where the chronic pain was being felt.

The medical tests had been quite right. There was no physical damage to the nerve endings in his neck. Had they scanned the relevant connected neurons

in his brain, they may have found an abnormality. (See the reference to a newspaper report on page I11) However, the genius of man hasn't yet invented a device that can detect a wrinkle' in the spiritual soul, at the interface with the neurons in the brain! Medical science cannot even accept the notion of spirit/soul because such concepts are not provable with scientific method. (Why then, we might ask, do most scientists accept the theory of evolution, as fact?)

I'm sure you've 'got my drift', now. - Simply remove the 'bad root' of unforgiveness and the 'bad fruit' of neck pain will be a thing of the past for Christian Being. - This is my diagnosis and my prognosis!

It's a pity that Chris did not know these things yet, because, I'm sorry to have to report, he had now started taking anti-depressants, as well as the painkillers, to try to counter the mental and emotional problems associated with his pain in the neck.

Chris had to reduce his workload at the surgery too. Fortunately, his fellow doctors were willing to carry the extra workload to support their partner and friend in his time of greatest need.

"Lord", he prayed in desperation, "I feel myself losing my grip. I am sliding down the side of a deep hole. Lord, I don't know where all of this is leading to, but, as with Job, I will cling to You, Lord. You are my Saviour and Redeemer. I will never let You go. I thank You Lord, that though I feel tangled up by demons, You will never let me go. You, Lord, are my Deliverer."

"Lord", Chris continued, "I am feeling useless; I have let my wife down; I have let my children down; I have let my parents down; I have let my colleagues down; I have let my church down; Worst of all, Jesus, I have let You down!"

"Lord, please remove this pain from me. Please remove my iniquities from me. Please remove the emotional and mental hurt from me."

"As with King David, please restore unto me the joy of my salvation, that I will be to You that which You raised me up to be even in this fallen world. Lord, I feel this world has fallen on me!"

"Lord", continued Christian Human Being, "I affirm to You, this day, that despite my predicament, I will continue to lean on You, to trust You and to be confident in You, with all my heart and mind. I will not rely on my own insight or understanding, (because it tells me I am in a hopeless mess), but in every situation I am in, (including my present predicament), I will know You, Lord, I will recognise You and I will acknowledge You. I thank You Father, that as I do this, Your Holy Spirit, Whom You placed in my innermost being, when I first put my trust in Jesus, will direct and make straight and plain my paths."

"I thank You, Holy Spirit that You are placing within me right now, (despite the fact that I'm a bit confused by drugs), an assurance and a peace that I will be set free from this prison and will also be healed of my broken heart, that I will be used by You to set others free, even in this confused world. Amen."

#### **KEY SCRIPTURE:**

Ephesians 6:15 - "and having shod your feet with the <u>preparation</u> of the gospel of Peace."

(Remember that the gospel is in two parts:-

<u>REDEMPTION</u> - "The helmet of salvation"

and

<u>RESTORATION</u> - "The preparation of the gospel of peace." -Mental, emotional and physical wholeness.)

# - PREPARATION OF THE BRIDE

# - PREPARATION FOR REVIVAL

COULD IT BE THAT THE STORY OF THE TEN VIRGINS HINTS THAT ONLY THE BRIDE. (PREPARED THROUGH *INNER HEALING*), *WILL PARTICIPATE IN THE RAPTURE, EXCLUDING THE UNPREPARED PART OF THE CHURCH*?

# **<u>REVIEW QUESTIONS ON CHAPTER 7</u>**

# - Down The Years ~ The Irony Of The Freedom And The Imprisonment!

**Biblical References Used:** Proverbs 3:5,6; Exodus 20:6; plus others by inference. Write in any others, that you feel might support, or oppose issues raised in this chapter:

#### THE ISSUES RAISED

What was the 'Christlike' position that Christian was desirous of achieving even in this world?

*Is this goal really achievable? Please comment:* 

Write down the words of Proverbs 3:5,6, as recorded on page 45. (Try to learn these words off by heart and use them, when praying and in your daily life):

Explain the idea that where there's **a** promise in the Word, there's **a** condition. Can you find some 'promise' verses in the Bible that support this idea? Can you find any promises that do not involve a condition, either stated, or implied?

Do you think it possible that demonic spirits could impact upon a Christian church? Discuss and write down your conclusions, with some relevant Scriptural references:

Describe the parallel, downhill direction, shared by Christian and his church:

What were the negative symptoms, ('bad fruit'), still being experienced by Chris?

Discuss and comment upon, the author's 'diagnosis and prognosis', of Christian's painful neck:

Although obviously suffering depression and physical pain, write down those parts of Chris's prayer, that indicate that he was a 'Philadelphian'. (Revelation 3) (That is one who still has part of his heart for the Lord despite life's problems. That is, one who continues with 'steadfast endurance' despite life's negative experiences.):

#### CHAPTER 8

# "Out of the pit, out of the miry clay, You lifted my feet upon a Rock..theRockof my salvation" ... (Basedon Psalm 40:1,2)

It was Jenny, Christian's wife, who was the first to begin to see the 'light' at the end of the tunnel for her husband.

During the previous twelve months, much seeking prayer had led her to purchase several books on 'inner healing', from her local Christian bookshop. Jenny avidly read these books by the Sandfords (Elijah House) and Peter Horrobin (Ellel Ministries International). She was excited about what she read, realising for the first time, that there was at last a glimmer of hope, both for her husband and their future.

During a meeting of church leaders, Jenny had raised this matter of 'inner healing', for discussion. Most of the church council agreed that many church members, including the leadership, had become 'lame ducks', when it came to the things that disciples of Jesus are supposed to do, with enthusiasm. - The 'things of the flesh', including sickness, tiredness, 'comfort zone' syndrome, etcetera, had, for several years now, taken precedence over the 'things of the Spirit'.

One astute leader even felt led to ask the question: "Have the entanglements of Satan managed to imprison us individually and as a church?"

Another, put it this way: "Are we in the 'last days' when Jesus warned that many would become cold and even God's elect had better be careful that they are not ensnared by Satan?" (Matthew 24:12; 24:24)

A rarely experienced anointing of the Holy Spirit, fell on those assembled leaders that night as they waited upon the Lord, in deep and earnest prayer. A heart-felt repentance began to permeate each one of those seeking leaders. - Some older leaders remembered a time, so long ago....., - in fact, about thirty years ago! - (Guess who was one of those 'old-timers.' John Being, father-in-law of Jenny, father of Chris!)

Although, by now, it was late in the evening, (not unusual for a church leaders' meeting), no one was inclined to leave, until they heard clearly, from the Lord, what their course of action should be.

The attention of everyone was drawn back to the things shared earlier, by Jenny Being. The question arose: Is there any group that we could approach to teach, train and minister in this area of 'inner healing'?

A possible answer to this question came from Jenny, herself. In her anticipation, or, at least, hope, that her fellow leaders would ask such a question, she had been doing a lot of research into groups, within the country, that operated in this kind of Christian inner healing ministry. Most of Jenny's research had been done on the internet. She had printed out information from the web sites of several groups, all of which showed promise. Several foreign-based programs looked attractive, as well as a few 'home-

grown' ones. After much prayer, Jenny reached a conclusion about which one she would recommend to the leaders, should they choose to listen to her.

So, the question did arise and Jenny Being got her opportunity to share her research and make recommendations, which were accepted unanimously.

The decision was made to invite the chosen ministry group to speak at the next leaders' meeting. If this were satisfactory, the group would be invited to present their seminar to the church body and perhaps begin running some inner healing and training retreats.

About a month later, the seminar was presented to a large gathering of church members. - Christian Human Being was in attendance

To say that the topics, taught on the Friday night, 'grabbed his attention', would be an understatement! To say that one 'real life healing' illustration, shared on the Saturday morning, 'blew his mind' and that the sharing of another, led to a major healing in his own life, would also be in the realm of understatement!

The illustration that had caught his attention was about a teenage boy, who had been healed of dyslexia and associated poor coordination and inability to grasp new concepts, especially in maths! He heard the explanation of the process for healing and the connection with 'rebellion' in the womb, etc. Of course, this had been his own experience in that very church thirty years previously!

But now he was also hearing, for the first time, the 'mechanics' of what had happened! (You know: the 'wrinkles'; the interface between the damaged mind of the soul and particular neurons in the brain the way that 'bitter-root' judgement drains the area of agape love; the 'landing pad' for the enemy.) - It made such good sense to this Christian, Spirit-filled doctor. It was indeed 'mind blowing' [so to speak]!

What about this major healing?

Well, all the Being family was sitting together, 'glued' to the proceedings! There was John and Maria, Jenny and Chris and their teenage children, Christopher and Janine.

What a sight it was to see, at the end of the illustration (which fortunately, started the morning tea break), the whole six Beings crying almost uncontrollably! Without going into detail here, the gist of the story was that a woman, who had suffered a very debilitating chronic pain in the neck following a car accident years before, was completely healed, when she forgave the drunk driver, who had gone through a red light and had almost killed her! (In an earlier chapter, I have already explained the 'mechanics' of this healing.)

Immediately, the family gathered around Chris, whilst he, without any prompting, asked the Holy Spirit to give him any forgotten or suppressed memory of any bitterness towards the one who had caused his trauma. Chris was surprised at the vehemence of the bitterness that came to the surface of his memory. However, without hesitation, be recognised and confessed his unforgiveness, repented with all his heart, forgave and asked the Lord to set him free.

His father, John, took over at this point and said: "Christian, I declare in the Name of Jesus that because you have forgiven from your heart, you are forgiven. I now tell those demonic spirits associated with pain and infirmity and any other spirits, that you have no legal rights here any longer. Begone in the Name of Jesus! Holy Spirit, I ask You to straighten out that 'wrinkle' in Christian's mind. Lord, remove all those ungodly deposits. By faith, I ask you to restore Your healing ointment of love, to those 'dried-up' parts. Thank You Lord<sup>11</sup>

Nothing was immediately noticeable and they went to get a drink and something to eat. However, over the next few days, Chris 'stood' on his healing even when be felt a slight pain in his neck. It wasn't long before he was off all painkillers and antidepressants! (Let the reader beware! Do not alter medication after healing ministry, without consultation with your doctor.) - The pain in the neck was gone completely, never to return! Life in the Being household returned to normal.

Christian booked into the first of three healing/training retreats, scheduled for one month after the seminar. In fact, Chris booked into all three of the forty-six-hour retreats, to be held over nine days! He wanted to apply what he learned both in his church and in his practice.

If ever anyone could share those heart-felt words of King David, it was Christian Human Being. "--- You have lifted me up out of the pit, out of the miry clay and have established my feet upon a Rock---"

# - PREPARATION OF THE BRIDE - PREPARATION FOR REVIVAL

Consider this: The ancient Hebrews received the promise of the Promised Land "flowing with milk and honey." However, they were stuck in the wilderness because they wouldn't keep the condition of the promise, obedience! Is most of the Christian Church, likewise in the wilderness, because we have failed to be overcomers, through inner healing, that is a condition of the promise that we would be without 'spot or wrinkle', destined to sit beside Jesus on His throne?

# **REVIEW QUESTIONS ON CHAPTER 8**

# "Out of the pit, out of the miry clay, You lifted my feet upon a Rock – the Rock of my salvation."

**Biblical References Used:** Psa1m 40:1-2; Matthew 24:12; 24:24. Are there ally other references that came to mind as you read this chapter?

#### THE ISSUES RAISED

*ls Satan really able to 'put it over' Christians? Don't we have automatic protection? Surely demons can't 'get inside' Christians, because the Holy Spirit is there! Discuss these issues and note down relevant verses from the Scriptures:* 

Discuss and summarise this whole issue of 'inner healing' and 'forgiveness'. Is it really possible that forgiveness can result in any combination of physical, emotional and mental healing?

#### **CHAPTER 9**

# Christian Human Being- Walking In The 'Impossible Dream'

The first healing/training retreat, in which Christian participated as a counsellee, became one of his greatest, memorable experiences.

He enjoyed the warm fellowship of both his fellow church members and the visiting prayer ministry counsellors. He enjoyed the praise and worship, led by a worship team from his own church. He enjoyed the teaching and prayer sessions. But most of all, he enjoyed his time of personal prayer counselling, in which he felt the freedom to 'let it all out'!

It would be inappropriate, here, for me to give too much detail. However, let me divulge some highlights! (Of course in real ministry, nothing is ever divulged about things shared by the counsellee.) Chris prayed through a prayer of forgiveness back through his ancestors to Adam and Eve! He also accepted his own responsibility for his Adam and Eve-type inclination to put self, before God. He repented and asked God to forgive him. Nothing happened 'instantly', but nor did he particularly expect to notice being 'put back in to focus'! However, sometime later, when he found his blood pressure to be too low, he gradually took himself off his beta-blockers and found that his high blood pressure, that he had had for several years, was now averaging 125 over 80! Chris, naturally, knew that there were many possible causes of high blood pressure, but in his heart, he understood why he was now cured!

Chris also forgave his ancestors for their sins, which had impacted upon him.

In one of the general prayer sessions, he also felt a burden lift when he prayed through the issue of accumulated disappointments'.

Learning how to pray over prescription drugs, blood transfusions, anaesthetics, food, etc., also gave Chris 'understandings' that he had never considered previously.

In his personal ministry sessions, 'words of knowledge', from the Holy Spirit, alerted the prayer counsellors to the cause of his phobias, his 'aggressive retaliation' and his inherited excessive anger. Christian forgave from his heart all, whom the Lord showed, against whom he had made bitter-root judgements, including his parents, whilst be was in his mother's womb!

In the final session of that first retreat, Chris again learned how to 'stand' on his healing, especially, by recognising that it sometimes takes time for bad habit patterns, registered in the neurons of the brain, to 'catch up with' the healing that has taken place in the mind of his soul. He learned to stand, resisting the enemy, (who sometimes get in like 'bushflies at a barbecue',) by using the whole armour of God.

It only took a few weeks for Christian to be walking in unimaginable victory. No more abnormal responses to any of those situations that had plagued him for forty-three years!

The 'impossible dream' had become reality! No one else saw this more clearly than Jenny Being!

Jesus came to redeem God's children, - Human Beings. Jesus came to heal the brokenhearted and set the captives free. Jesus came to break the entangling web of Satan and to replace darkness with abundant life.

Christian Human Being was now living more and more in that freedom from the fallen world, which God had demonstrated in the life of Jesus and then made possible with His death, on the Cross.

The resurrection of Jesus, Son of God, not only made it possible for Christian Human Being to receive an eternal place in God's family, but also gave him the assurance that he could be an overcomer, with the help of the Holy Spirit within him, just as Jesus had overcome the prince of this fallen world.

The releasing impact of those retreats was upon all the participants. The impact on the rejuvenated participants, fell upon the whole church, over just a few months. Every one of the many small groups that came into existence, had very enthusiastic members. Why? Because, at every meeting, one, or more, people would be ministered to, by those who had received some training in inner healing ministry. Healing of any combination of mental, emotional and physical problems, became the norm.

It would be remiss of me here, if I failed to share some examples of what was happening in Chris's own cell group. This group was the first to be established by Chris and Jenny, following the healing/training retreats. They had the blessing of their pastor. This group was the 'prototype' of the others that were soon established. It consisted of all who had been motivated to train in prayer ministry counselling. As the other groups were formed, the original group provided the leaders, who would also continue to meet with this cell group, for ongoing prayer, sharing and training.

Two of the examples relate to Christian himself. (He certainly wasn't too proud to receive further ministry from this group, even though he was the leader!).

Chris had become aware, in the months following the healing of his 'inherited anger' problem, that, when irritated, he still occasionally responded in a rather harsh manner. - Not the angry 'sledgehammer' outbursts as previously, but nevertheless, something more than the appropriate 'flyswatter' response.

During one particular cell group meeting, he shared his problem. The group began to pray and wait on the Lord. Christian's wife, Jenny, was the one to speak a 'word of knowledge' into the situation. So many strange ideas came into her mind, that she thought it must be her weird imagination at work! Fortunately she had now had sufficient experience with 'words of knowledge,' to speak out in faith, knowing that genuine communication from the Holy Spirit, will be quickly confirmed by the response of the counsellee and/or the prayer counsellors present.

What Jenny had got, was the most detailed 'word of knowledge' she had so far received! (Often it will be only one or two words). She received from the Lord that following the forgiveness of his father, concerning the trauma on the night preceding the diagnosis of his dyslexia (and the resolution of the inner vow he had made), Christian had indeed been healed of his 'sledgehammer' anger and the attached ancestral familial spirits were indeed gone. However, (Jenny continued to receive), there was also a cultural demonic spirit attached. (She had never heard of a 'cultural' spirit!) This spirit could instigate a sort of 'harshness' that characterised most of the males from the region where Chris's father's family had originated.

The tears that began to trickle down his cheeks indicated Christian's acceptance of this 'word' through his wife. He immediately prayed the relevant prayer of forgiveness. As Jenny broke ungodly soul ties, the departure of this cultural spirit was obvious to all!

#### **COMMENT**

I have limited understanding of the details of cultural demonic spirits. It seems that they may gain authority in regions where a significant number of the inhabitants are involved in particular occultic practices. This may give 'rights' to territorial demonic spirits to control a geographical region. So, when ancestral, familial spirits get a 'landing pad' in a family line because of involvement in the occult, those cultural spirits may also 'get in on the act' - Just another reminder that Satan has many ways of entangling the people of thisworld.

- But, praise the Lord, we are in that time of the 'turn-a-round' in which, although children of God still perish, or wander aimlessly, because of lack of knowledge, (Hosea 4:6), of Satan's devices, we are nevertheless, finding out these devices, as demonstrated in the life of Dr Chris Being!

The reference in Hosea brings to mind another time of ministry in Chris and Jenny's cell group. It was one of those occasions when Chris was leading in prayer ministry. It was one of those occasions when no apparent healing resulted at all. (Later, when the group agonised over why the counsellee, who had been a member of the group, had walked out in anger, the Holy Spirit gave them an interesting answer. But let me return to the scene.)

The counsellee had a chronic kidney disease, which, although not fatal, would eventually lead to dialysis. One person in the group felt they might have a 'word of knowledge' about the matter. When she spoke it out, others confirmed it as being similar to what they had received from the Holy Spirit.

However, the counsellee couldn't receive the 'word' and became surprisingly angry with the group! He got up and stormed out of the room, never to return!

As the group waited on the Lord, Chris received the words 'unintended disobedience to God'! The Holy Spirit showed him that even Christians, will stay with their problem, if they don't obey a word 'given in season'. The 'word', was that the counsellee was to commence a kidney detoxification diet, straight away. Even if it is 'iffy', they should trust their counsellors, when there has been agreement between two or three. It certainly isn't that the counsellee is being deliberately disobedient. The Lord showed Chris that unintended disobedience to God can arise from confusion about the matter because of the presence of lying and deceptive spirits, which have a 'vested interest' in keeping God's children sick! Even where there are no demons involved, the person's own ignorance (lack of knowledge, lack of understanding), may stop them from cooperating with the Lord. - The 'ignorance' of the counsellee was probably based on his belief, that all physical healing would simply come from a miracle of the Lord and would have nothing to do with his eating habits, etc!

The final example of healing in Chris's own life, turned out to be the ultimate healing within a human being, in this fallen world. - That is the healing of the 'wounded spirit' or 'broken heart'.

This ultimate healing occurred six months after the establishment of his cell group. During the previous months, he had led much of the ministry and occasionally had received ministry as has already been reported.

Chris had sought ministry on this occasion. His problem was, that, although he was 'moving from glory to glory' (2 Corinthians 3:18), he would too easily become depressed and cold-hearted for no good reason. He would move into a mood of self-reliance and self-centredness (instead of being God-centred). He would feel a sort of deep grief, anger, frustration and emptiness.

# (POSTSCRIPT: See later blue and red pages for more recent understanding that separates 'broken heart' from 'cold heart' '(hard heart, cold love, heart of stone)')

After Chris had shared these things, the group began to wait on the Lord in prayer. Nearly everyone present had inwardly been saying "me too" as Chris shared. He had clearly articulated their own inner hurts!

For the second time in that year, Jenny was the first one to get a 'word' from the Holy Spirit within her. Again, as on the previous occasion, the word seemed like she had made it up! Nevertheless, she spoke it out before this closely-knit group. The 'word' went something like this: "Christian, the Lord seems to be giving me the impression that in all areas involving forgiveness concerning 'wrinkles' in the mind of your soul, your healing is complete. - There are no longer any 'wrinkles' to be dealt with. -Hallelujah! Praise the Lord! However, the Lord seems to be saying that there is a problem deep down in your heart, in the emotions of your soul, that He has been longing to reveal to you. He showed me a picture of a reservoir, in this part of your soul, that is meant to be full and overflowing with God's agape love. However, for a period of time before your dyslexia had been diagnosed, your parents and others had stopped affirming you with love. (He just showed me the importance of affirmation of love from parents, for their children, who naturally are dependent on them). Because that affirmation had stopped for that period, a sort of deep grief, anger, emptiness, etc., began to infiltrate this emotion-centre reservoir, intended for agape love, only. 'Silt' also drops into this reservoir from 'wrinkles' in the mind, like a post-nasal drip from the sinuses might end up in the lungs! The Lord showed me that the presence of this clogging, deep grief, is like cholesterol to the physical heart. (That's perhaps why a person can die from a 'broken-heart'!) Just as the flow of blood is reduced in the body, so the flow of love is reduced in the soul! - Wow, I feel like I'm making this up! - The manifestation of this is a kind of depression and coldness and self-centredness that comes in bouts, like angina in the heart. It is made worse by the presence of demons, especially of grief and anger, which lie undetected during the removal of 'wrinkles' from the mind! - Goodness me, is this really coming from the Lord?"

Those present knew, in their hearts, that indeed, it was coming from the Lord, because nearly everyone present was in tears, as they reached out in love, towards Christian. They were deeply sensing the relevance of what was being spoken, to their own emptiness and hurt, whilst, at the same time, enjoying their freedom from the bondage of unforgiveness.

Everyone there had the sense that one of Satan's most secret and powerful entanglements of God's children was here being exposed. - Here was the 'stuff of the broken-heart, being revealed!

Geoff was the only person in that cell group that night, apart from Jenny, who was not feeling the exposure of a broken-heart. He sensed the Holy Spirit prompting him to pray healing into all the wounded spirits present. He led each one to recognise, as the Holy Spirit showed them, the situations of perceived lack of affirmation and the people who may have failed to affirm them.

Geoff sensed that the Holy Spirit did not want them to go through repentance and forgiveness for each offender, because this had already been done when 'wrinkles' had been dealt with previously. Rather, he felt that they should quietly speak out the names only and declare forgiveness for those who didn't know what they had failed to do! Each forgave from their hearts and spoke words of release. Geoff, under the power of the Holy Spirit within him, declared each one to be forgiven because they had forgiven those who had deprived them of their right to affirmation.

He declared that each one now was released from bondage. He quietly, but firmly, commanded spirits associated with deep grief and anger (and any other 'hang on' spirits) to be gone in the Name of Jesus, on the basis that their 'legal right' to be present, had been removed.

Geoff then asked the Holy Spirit to take away from those reservoirs in their hearts, the silt and the dross, (the spiritual cholesterol), of grief and anguish and pain and anger and emptiness and hardness and cold-heartedness, - all attachments of depression. He then asked the Holy Spirit to restore to them 'all that the locust had taken away' (Joel 2:25); to restore all that lost love, to fill and overflow, that reservoir of the heart. Geoff asked Jesus to somehow show them that the love, of which they had been deprived, was indeed being restored.

There was silence for a while, then, cries of joy and exhilaration began filling that room. It was an awesome time, as each progressively received that sense of complete restoration from emotional brokenness!

{POSTSCRIPT: See later coloured discussion papers showing separate causes for "broken heart' and 'hard heart'.]

#### **CONCLUDING COMMENTS**

The Body of Christ, that made up Christian's church, was now serving the Body, in love and unity. - Teams were going out to other churches. - Non-Christian neighbours began asking church members what had happened in their families. - Whatever it was, they wanted it! - This is the 'stuff' of revival!

As for Doctor Christian Human Being, his prayer, that had been offered months before, from the pit of despair, was now well and truly answered! The rest of his family and the cell group, believed this, too. They all knew why Christian Human Being had been given that name!

Let us not underestimate the joy in the Father's heart, for, although Christian was not aware of this, he represented the start of the last days' breakthrough. That is, the first modern-day, 'pre-rapture' human being, to be fully freed from the constraints of sindamage, within the mind, the emotions and the will, of the soul, in this fallen world. That is, the first modern-day human being, to be able to move along the path of sanctification, without the interference of the 'flesh'. Through daily, uninterrupted growth in love and faith and hope and obedience, full restoration is now achievable for Chris, even in this fallen world. - This full restoration, being made possible by Jesus, through the Cross, which enabled Him both to seal us for eternity and to overcome the works of Satan in our lives. (See Hebrews 10:14 and many other confirming Biblical references)

This was the first year of the twenty-first century after the birth of Jesus Christ. Although it could be some time before the Bride would be victorious and ready for the return of the Bridegroom, nevertheless, through Christian Human Being and his fellow travellers, all fully attentive to the Holy Spirit within them, the process of the tum-around had begun in earnest! - End-time revival and the concurrent preparation of the Bride, starting as a burning ember, would now be quickly fanned across this Great South Land, by the flame of the Holy Spirit!!!

The demons of darkness shuddered. - Their time was running out!

Jesus came to give us the gift of eternal life. Jesus came to destroy the works of Satan. Jesus came to set us captives free and to heal our broken hearts. Jesus came to make it possible for us to have abundant life in this world. Jesus came to set in motion the process for the church, to be the bride without blemish ready for the return of the Bridegroom.

> "To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says To the churches." (Revelation 3:21,22)

> > "Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun In the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!" (Matthew 13:43)

# **REVIEW QUESTIONS ON CHAPTER 9**

# Christian Human Being- Walking In The 'Impossible Dream'

**Biblical References Used:** Hosea 4:6; 2 Corinthians 3:18; Joel 2:25; Revelation 3:21,22; Matthew 13:43. Add other references you have found that support aspects of this chapter:

Write down references that may create doubt about aspects of this chapter:

Discuss the issues in your group.

What healings did Chris receive during his first healing/training retreat?

What evidence is given in this chapter that Chris really had been healed?

Explain the idea 'standing on your healing':

It seems that cultural spirits were able to 'hide' whilst inherited familial spirits were losing their 'landing pads' in Chris during his first retreat. Discuss the issue of cultural spirits, raised during Chris's ministry in his cell group. What does the author suggest as one possible explanation for the appearance of cultural spirits in a geographical region? What other information has your group found out about socalled 'cultural spirits'? Explain the kidney disease sufferer's 'unintended disobedience' to God!

Why wouldn't he accept the 'words of knowledge' even on an 'iffy' basis?

What was the consequence of his 'unintended disobedience'?

Food for thought - Was his expectation of a miracle, a genuine belief or was it really that he had **no** intention of changing his eating habits? What are your ideas on this issue?

Discuss these statements: We are 'set free' when forgiveness removes the 'spots and wrinkles'. Our 'broken-hearts' are healed when we forgive and release those who have failed to affirm us with agape love.

Describe the contents of the 'reservoir' in the emotions of the soul of the 'brokenhearted':

Once the 'spots'; wrinkles' and 'inner vows', (the 'flesh'), are removed, what must we still grow in, daily, before full restoration, (to what **God** intended in the first place), can be finally achieved?

#### CHAPTER 10

#### {PLEASE ABSORB THE INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE BEFORE CONTINUING WITH THE FOLLOWING ARTICLES}

#### The 'Understandings'

The things that I 'would teach' (referred to in the prophecy given at Southhampton, England, in 1997 - see introduction), have been reflected in the life of Christian Human Being.

However, it was not possible, in the life of Dr Chris, to go into all the detail concerning the 'understandings' that God has poured into my mind in recent years. (Chris would have been a total 'wipeout' if all possible 'troubles' had been loaded upon him!)

Every time the Lord has shown something new to my understanding, He has put me in a ministry situation where healing has taken place. Sometimes, it is during a personal prayer ministry session that I 'get the message'! At the same time, there are many occasions where I expect something to happen but it doesn't! I suspect this is because either I'm not listening carefully to the Holy Spirit, as His facilitator, or, the counselee is being 'unintentionally disobedient', or, ... or, ... or, ... etc!

In order to give you more breadth and depth in your understanding of the issues raised, I have allocated this chapter to include all of the essays that contain all the 'understandings' that I believe, with 'signs and wonders following', the Lord has given me.

The essays cover the period 1995 - 2012, *(including thefollowing, later 'understandings: on coloured paper),* with specific connection to Christian inner healing ministry, from 1997. They reflect the gradual unfolding of my understanding of what the Holy Spirit was teaching me. They reflect the Lord's tremendous patience towards me. - He knew that it would take time for me to understand these things of the Spirit, which are particularly applicable to the last days' 'turn-a-round' period that we have entered.

There are no review questions at the end of this chapter, because you have already studied the key issues raised. However, I recommend that you, either individually, or in your cell group, do your own review on each article. Prayer, - requesting the Holy Spirit to give you whatever understanding that may be appropriate for you, - should precede all such review. (The Lord often has to remind me that I should not try to go ahead of Him, nor drag behind Him, but to walk with Him so that He can clearly 'direct my paths and make them straight and plain'.- Proverbs 3:6)

#### POSTSCRIPT April 2015:

In April 2013, *I* was seriously challenged by some church leaders, who suspected that inner healing ministry represented an interpretation of the good news that did not accord with the so-called traditional, understanding of the gospel! - HERESY? Over the following two years, *I* felt inspired, by the Holy Spirit, *to* respond to my accusers in a series of discussion papers, that, together form a sequel to this manual, entitled:

"" "THE PURSUIT OF PERFECTION (PERFECT LOVE) - THE NEW TESTAMENT GOSPEL PAYS FULL AITENTION TO THIS. - THE 'TRADITIONAL' GOSPEL PAYS LIITLE AITENTION TO |T!"

In addition, I've produced a 'blue book' of guidelines for practical inner healing personal prayer ministry, entitled: THE 'SPIRITUAL MRI' OF THE SOUL Both books obtainable from Lawrie Woods, <u>lawjanwoods@gmail.com</u>

> [A website containing the three books is currently being compiled. They should be available in November 2019.

> > WEB ADDRESS: www.reformation2australia.com

# *HEAVEN IS HERE NOW-ACTON IT!* 66

In September, 1995, whilst asking the Lord for a suitable title for a sermon that I was to preach at Shoalhaven Heads in NSW, the clear words "HEAVEN IS HERE NOW - ACT ON IT!" came into my mind. Although this title was obviously relevant to my sermon, it became apparent to me over subsequent months, that the Lord was using this exclamation to direct my thinking and understanding towards new revelation - very exciting revelation, as it turned out!

He did not develop in my understanding logical, sequential revelations, but rather, seemingly disjointed parts of a ' jigsaw puzzle' which ultimately became a completed picture via 'aha' experiences.

The one underlying theme that permeated all that was happening was 'Heaven is here <u>now</u> - ACT on it!' It was almost as if the Lord was conveying to me a sense of urgency about the matter. (Sort of like: "Get it right Lawrie. I'm tired of you and the rest of my people only getting the story partially right - you are easy pickings for demonic interference!")

#### **IIG-SAW PIECE 1**

I attended a seminar on Deliverance Ministry, late in 1995. I had been a bit hesitant about going to this course because it was an introductory one and I thought it might be too basic for me! But the Lord made it clear that I should go. I am pleased that I went, although the piece of the jig-saw puzzle that the Lord impressed on me most, (and was probably the main reason why He wanted me at this particular seminar), was an illustration that the teacher used about a young woman who suffered badly from pre-menstrual tension as had her mother before she had had a hysterectomy. It was apparent that demonic involvement 'rode on the back' of this weakness, making the symptoms much worse. The Lord led the team to pray against the hereditary malady. They were shown that it related back to the original curse that came upon mankind as a result of the 'fall'. After prayer and deliverance, the young woman and her mother decided to claim victory over the PMT and stand in faith that she was healed. As her first subsequent menstrual period came and went, there was absolutely no problem. However, the next time the PMT was worse than ever! When mother and daughter shared this with the team leader, they waited on the Lord and learned that they had dropped their shield of faith and the fiery darts of the enemy got through with a vengeance! (In other words, they had become fearful - opposite to faith). Mother and daughter resolved to continue to stand in faith in future, irrespective of circumstances. - No further recurrence had occurred up to the time of the spiritual warfare seminar.

This was an 'eye opener' to me, because I had, (without previously giving the matter much thought), assumed that we were ' stuck' with the effects of the original curse because we were part of the fallen world that resulted from original sin. - Separation from God, etc.- BUT GOD REMINDED ME THAT JESUS BECAME THE CURSE and therefore all curses, oppressions, rejections, SIN (past, present and future), could be nailed to that Cross. He made it clear to me, what is already clear in the Bible, that as Christians we can claim release from all that falls on creation as a result of the separation from our Creator. - Just as, by faith, we have eternal life because of what Jesus did on the Cross, so we can claim freedom from all that has come upon us because of our separation from God. BUT WE MUST CLAIM IT AND ACT ON IT IN FAITH. - THE BIG DECEPTION OF SATAN IS THAT WE HAVE TO PUT UP WITH ALL THAT FLOWS FROM THE ORIGINAL CURSE. - Take this away from Satan and his demonic cohorts

and his defeat at the Cross becomes a reality for you. - He is left with nothing to get a grip on in your life.

The word used in Genesis for the effects of the Fall, is 'TROUBLE'. (Used about 56 times in the Old Testament). The Hebrew word for 'trouble' is 'amal' and it means: trouble; sorrow; labour; toil; grief; pain; misery; fatigue; exhaustion. (It seems to me that this covers every non-Heaven-like state that we endure on earth!)

Can we dare to believe that all stressful things that we think we have to put with such as 'women's troubles' (pre-menstrual tension, period pain, morning sickness, pain in childbirth, negative effects of menopause), sickness, pain, 'weeds in the wheat field' in our work, financial difficulty, stress, childhood tantrums, adolescent rebellious behaviours, anguish, failed relationships, abuse, rejection, etc., etc. - That is ALL negative things. - Those things that we know wouldn't be part of Heaven - HAVE BEEN DEALT WITH AT THE CROSS? - HEAVEN IS HERE NOW - ACT ON IT!

#### <u>llG-SAW PIECE 2</u>

The Lord began to show me that although I thought I knew the Gospel well, I really only had two thirds of it! (And even that not perfectly right!) The first part is the main part that we know well. That is, when we put our trust in Jesus, by faith, etc., we HAVE eternal life.

The second part is that as Christians, we not only have the Holy Spirit resident in our spirits, (imagine a pilot light that is burning all the time), but our mind, will and emotions (soul) and bodies, can also be filled with His presence when we ask. (Imagine the Pilot Light igniting the flame that moves through us powerfully, enabling us to witness to the world as Jesus did, under the anointing of the Holy Spirit).

There are two main impacts of the 'flooding' of our whole person by the Holy Spirit. Firstly, we grow in His fruit of agape (unconditional, sacrificial) love, evidenced by increasing joy, peace, patience, goodness, kindness, gentleness, faithfulness and self-control. (The more we grow in these fruit, the more we reflect God's image and likeness that was meant to be our nature in the first place). Secondly, this baptism in the Holy Spirit enables His gifts to operate through us, making us more effective witnesses of the Gospel. To witness as Christians without both the fruit and the gifts of the Holy Spirit operating, is like trying to impact on this fallen world with our ' hands tied behind our backs'!

These first two parts of the Good News are sometimes called 'the full Gospel'. However, the Lord showed me that the third part of the Gospel is that we can claim release from all the negative results of the fall of mankind away from God, NOW. (As outlined earlier in this essay). Often these areas of release will need to be preceded by our forgiveness of God, other people and/ or ourselves. (Inner healing).

The three parts of the Gospel operate by <u>faith</u>, which is the modus operandi of our spirits. The first involves an instant change. - Our spirits pass from death to eternal life. The second and third parts may contain a gradual element, depending on how quickly we learn to operate by faith, rather than by circumstances. (James 1:21 may imply that our souls are in the process of being saved. Also many other references to sanctification as a process.)

#### JIG-SAW PIECE 3

The Lord showed me that before the Fall, Adam reflected the three parts of the Gospel message: He had eternal life; he had a close relationship with God; He was free because he was not under any curse or other negative influence.

The same applied to Jesus, whilst He was on the earth. He was eternal, because He was perfectly in tune with God (ie, without sin); He had the Holy Spirit without measure; He was free from the impact of curses or any other negative influences, evidenced by the fact that He operated fully by faith in God, rather than by any negative circumstances associated with this fallen world.

#### JIG-SAW PIECE 4

The Lord caused me to reflect on our composition as human beings. We are spirit, soul and body. Our spirit is in God's image, empowered by God's kind of love- agape love. Our spirit operates by faith (ie faith in God as the Director of our paths), not by any circumstances associated with this fallen world. Our spirit has a spiritual language, 'tongues', given to us by the Holy Spirit mainly to help us to praise and worship the Lord in higher ways than our traditional language and to introduce God's thoughts and directions into our minds.

Our soul (mind, will and emotions) was made to receive primary instruction and direction from our spirit and secondary direction from our inheritance (that which is recorded in our genes), life experience, and that which is received through our senses (sight, hearing, smell, taste and touch).

That which is of our redeemed spirit, is of God. That which is of our inheritance, life experiences and through our senses, is of the 'world' (the ' flesh').

Before the 'fall' of mankind, the influences on the human soul both from the spirit and from the world (flesh) were in perfect harmony. This is because, whether from within or without, the influences were of God - perfect in every way - the life of Heaven on the earth.

However, the effect of the 'fall' was the removal of the presence of God from our spirits and the entry of negative influences into our genes, life experiences and through our senses. - TROUBLE! The soul, increasingly became the victim of negative inputs and effectively, the spirit, the core part, made in the image of our Creator, was dead. The soul could now respond only to the secondary source of direction. - A source which was increasingly tarnished by negative aspects of the total environment and open to further 'rubbing of salt into the wound' by demonic spirits.

Because of sin, mankind became alienated from the Creator. GOD-CENTREDNESS = LIFE became SELF-CENTREDNESS = DEATH.

#### THE COMPLETED JIG-SAW PUZZLE

The work of Jesus was to provide the one mechanism by which human beings could be reinstated to that which existed before sin and death entered the world. (John 3:16) - This is why Jesus is sometimes called the second Adam.

As soon as a human being accepts the reality of a loving God, acknowledges the barrier of sin, repents, receives forgiveness and asks Jesus into his/her spirit by faith, a miraculous rebirth takes place. The light of God illuminates that precious spirit. Our spirit can now resume its original role

of directing and controlling our souls, when by our wills, we ask the Holy Spirit in our spirits to fill us with His presence. The means, by which our spirits begin to take control again, is faith in Him. The problem is that our souls have been long-conditioned by the negative characteristics in our genes, from life's experiences and through our senses. We have been conditioned to be subject to circumstances - to TROUBLE.

But Jesus tells us plainly that just as He overcame the world and disarmed the devil and his demons, so we can begin to overcome. This occurs as the power of <u>unconditional love</u> is released to grow in us, especially as inner healing takes place.

Through our <u>will</u> we decide how fast we will hand control back to the Holy Spirit resident in our spirit and away from the 'flesh'. For some it might be a lifetime process, for others, quite quick! Remember, our <u>spirit</u>, upon conversion, is <u>instantly converted</u> to eternal life, but our soul begins the <u>process of conversion</u>. -How long it takes for our soul to be converted that is to be filled with God's love, depends on how long we cling to unbelief and bitter root judgement arising from traumas, etc. We need quickly to accept that one of the benefits of the Cross is that all soul damage can be dealt with. We must reject the worldview that such healing of the inner person is 'too good to be true'!

The major deception of Satan is that even Christians have to put up with the negative aspects of life such as the original curse, other curses, rejections, etc. But JESUS BECAME THE CURSE on the Cross. Satan is disarmed and defeated as we come to recognise this truth. (I John 3:8 says that "Jesus came to destroy the works of Satan." In John 10:10 Jesus tells us that the thief comes to steal and destroy, but He came that we could begin to live abundantly (even in this fallen world.) THE WORK, LEADING TO FULL REDEMPTION, HAS BEEN DONE. That which God intended from the beginning, is reinstated to us through Jesus. HEAVEN IS HERE NOW -ACT ON IT!

Jesus said that we, His followers, are IN the world but not OF the world. Yet, when I observe most Christians (including myself), I don't notice much difference between us and the world! In fact, why should non-Christians pursue Christianity as the answer to their problems? Christians mostly seem to be under negative circumstances like everyone else!

I am convinced that as we Christians learn to deal with the damage within us, and learn to operate by faith (from our spirits) and not by sight (from the fallen world), then we will begin to demonstrate the fruit and gifts of the Holy Spirit within us. This will allow us to so overcome this fallen world that others will seek after what we have, and find it.

This is the TRUTH which sets us FREE to be that which we were created to be from the beginning, even in this fallen world.

In general, the way to increasingly benefit from the third part of the Gospel, which releases us from the 'curse', is to follow Proverbs 3:5-6. "Lean on, trust and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind. Do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways, know, recognise and acknowledge Him and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths." (Amplified version)

In particular, when negative circumstances impinge upon you, attacking any combination of your mind, emotions, or body, take these circumstances captive. Refuse to give in to them. Ask the Holy Spirit to show you the cause of the problem. Does a bitter judgement have to be dealt with, etc? (See details in later essays in this series). By faith, claim victory, because Jesus became the curse for you and therefore no negative aspects of this fallen world can prevent you gaining Heaven-type freedom. After praying through the particular situation, remember that many of these negative inputs are registered in your brain through habit. (You may have a pattern of expecting negative things to happen in particular circumstances, etc.- 'That always happens to me!')

Each time you resist the negative and claim victory because of what Jesus has done for you, the negative ' habit' will begin to lose its control. (Your soul is in the process of being saved from the domination of this fallen world.) - Gradually demons have less and less to grip on to in your life. - You are in the process of gaining the freedom of Heaven even in this fallen world, now!

Our attitude should become one of praise, even in the ' middle of a mess', believing that the Lord will take the impossible situation and bring unbelievably good things out of it because Jesus' work on the Cross achieved everything that was needed to overcome every negative circumstance.

THE FIRST PART OF THE GOSPEL GIVES US IMMEDIATE ACCESS TO ETERNAL LIFE EVIDENCED BY THE PRESENCE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT WITHIN US.

THE SECOND PART OF THE GOOD NEWS IS THAT WE CAN BE FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT SO THAT WE WILL HAVE GOD'S LOVE, LIFE AND ENERGY TO ENABLE US TO WITNESS POWERFULLY BY WORD, DEED AND EXAMPLE, AS JESUS DID ON THE EARTH.

THE THIRD PART LEADS US TO FREEDOM FROM THE CONSTRAINTS OF A FALLEN WORLD.

# HEAVEN IS HERE NOW- ACTON IT!

# <u>THE FULL RESTORATION OF AGAPE LOVE IN</u> <u>GOD'S CHILDREN, EVEN IN THIS FALLEN WORLD</u> <u>-NOW!</u>

## PREAMBLE

Everything in God's creation functions on the 'fuel' of the Creator's agape love.

Human beings were made perfect in God's "image and likeness" to be the children of God, joint heirs with Christ, reigning forever. That is, people were made to have a full, deep, reservoir of agape love flowing in them, (and even overflowing).

For us to be <u>full</u> of God's love, is to be as Jesus, when He walked on this earth. That is, to be 'full' of the Holy Spirit, ("God is love"), thus excluding Satan from having any ' landing pad' in us, because he cannot reside in the presence of agape love.

To be <u>full</u> of agape love means to be <u>free</u> of all the negative things of this fallen word. - That is, to be perfectly healthy in spirit, soul and body. - That is, to be like Adam before the Fall, - before the entry of sin into the human condition.

## THE PRACTICAL PROBLEM

The entry of sin by the wills of Adam and Eve, disrupted God's perfect plan for His creation. As man chose to be even a little bit independent of his Creator, he reduced the power of the presence of God's love within him. This appearance of even a little bit of self-centredness, (cold heartedness, hardness of soul, 'wrinkle' in the soul, etc.), reduced the strength and depth of agape love. (It is this agape love that sustains everything in God's creation). This depletion of even a little bit of the Father's sustaining love, meant that man was now slightly 'out of focus. That is, even his very genes could begin to produce slightly 'out of focus' proteins because of that reduction in love, which holds everything in creation perfectly together. For example, one effect of these faulty genes, might be a reduction in the body's immune response to viruses. Another might be above normal blood pressure in some people. - There are countless possibilities! By the way, where did those viruses come from? - The Bible makes it clear that when man sinned and went 'out of focus' because of the reduction of agape love, the world, (which was under the jurisdiction of man), also went 'out of focus'. That is, decay set in for both man and the physical creation.

This inherited ' faulty gene ', slightly randomly ' out of focus ' problem, becomes a bigger problem when the 'potential sons of God', (ie those who have lost their previous position of close relationship with our Creator and are in need of a Redeemer), deliberately give allegiance to Satan via occultic involvements, etc. - Of such people, God says, "I will visit the iniquity of the fathers... ... unto the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me". (Ex.20:5) On the other hand, the Lord says He will bless the generations who keep his commandments.

72 m, of agape love, because

In this former situation, the occultic participants have the reduction in them, of agape love, because of self-centredness associated with original sin, (discussed earlier). However, they now also have added to themselves and their offspring, additional and deeper, 'faulty gene' problems, because of the further reduction of the power of God's love, available to them. (The closer we walk with God, in obedience, the stronger and deeper is his sustaining love within us. The more we follow 'other gods' the more we lose God's sustaining presence). This is not vindictiveness on God' s part - it is simply how it works! God made us to be closely in tune with him. The more we put self first and give allegiance to false gods, the occult, etc., the more we bring trouble (Hebrew 'amal') to ourselves and our generational line, through damaged genes, which are so damaged because of the depleting agape love supply.

People who are of "blessed generations" do not carry the same extent of faulty genes, as those who are cursed, beyond the effects of original sin.

## PHYSICALLY OUR FOETUSES CARRY THE DAMAGE OF THE "SINS OF THE FATHERS" AND ORIGINAL SIN, BUT SPIRITUALLY, OUR SOULS ENTER THE WOMB FULLY 'CHARGED' WITH GOD' S AGAPE LOVE

If our souls start off with a full, deep and strong flow of God's agape love and therefore are spiritually, in the "image and likeness of God", then what is the problem?

The problem is that spiritually and physically, we are meant to be in unity. That is our spiritual souls, which flow through our physical beings, were made to be in a relationship of perfect harmony with our bodies. As soon as the perfect soul begins to flow through the imperfect foetus, that soul, (which has come from God), may begin to feel discomfort. This can lead to a sort of ' rebellion' by the soul against God! This may be especially so, where there are other negative environmental factors present, such as a demonic presence, because of, for example, a previous abortion, or frightening noises from outside, coming into the womb, etc., etc.

Now, rebellion is sin against God, in the form of 'bitter-root judgement' - unforgiveness. - So, the soul begins to 'shrivel up' (becomes 'wrinkled'). This seems to happen especially in parts of the mind of the soul, which permeate through the brain. This 'wrinkle' in the soul, is 'cold' or ' hard', because God's agape love has been 'drained out' of that spot! This wrinkle also gives a 'landing pad' for the demonic. Demonic spirits seem to have a 'legal right' to be present, even in that tiny spot, because agape love is absent.

All 'wrinkles' in the soul, develop from bitter-root judgements (unforgiveness) towards God, others, ourselves, or any combination of these.

When we sin in ways that do not involve unforgiveness, transgressions, (which I have nicknamed 'spots'), stain the soul. Such stains also remove agape love and therefore give 'landing pads' for the enemy.

We are, by the grace of God our Creator, destined for Heaven, as His redeemed children. Whilst on this Earth, it is our responsibility, with the help of the Holy Spirit within us, to take advantage of Jesus' victory over Satan. 1 John 3:8 tells us that Jesus came to destroy the works of Satan. Jesus overcame, so we are empowered to be overcomers, even in this fallen world, now. Jesus tells us in John 10:10, that the thief came to steal what God destined us to have, but He came that we could have an abundant life.

The key to the restoration of body and soul, is inner healing, through forgiveness from the heart. Through this process the originally intended, perfectly harmonious relationship between soul and body, is restored. Such restoration is by the power of agape love. That God's love is being restored is verified both by improving physical, mental and emotional health and the increase in the fruit of the Holy Spirit. (The 'personality' of agape love).

# UNRAVELLING THE TANGLED WEB

(Revised and updated 1st February, 2 000)

In CIHRA, we are constantly seeking the Lord's guidance for His wisdom and understanding, as to how the Holy Spirit can more effectively use us to 'set the captives free and heal the broken-hearted'. As we seek Him with all our heart, He does, indeed, direct us to greater understanding about healing the whole person, releasing His children from the tentacles of sin, that entwine us within this fallen world. Always, this is within the context of God's Plan, that, before the return of Jesus, God's children will have overcome the world. Or, to put it another way, they will be the ' Bride without spot or wrinkle - no blemishes at all'! Or, to put it another way, they will be sanctified- hallelujah! One of my more recent surprises, is that the Lord has made it clear, that, as we recognise and take advantage of what Jesus did on that Cross, we can, even in this fallen world, travel along the path of restoration to that which existed before the Fall, both physically and spiritually. (We don't know, of course, how many generations of healing will be needed to take back what the thief has stolen from us! - Our job is to press on towards the goal, under the direction of the Holy Spirit. - We may be surprised at just how quickly it happens!) - Just as Jesus was without sin; was full of the Holy Spirit and was full of

Well, if all of the above has made sense to you, I am sure you will share my excitement with the following revelations, that I believe the Lord has given me to share with you: -

agape love, etc., so can we be. - In fact, the Bible makes it very clear that we should indeed become like

- 1. There are six major entry points for the things of the fallen world that can impact on our lives. Three of these enter us through our bodies and three of these enter directly into our souls.
- 2. The damage that enters our physical bodies, can, in the presence of unforgiveness, ('bitter-root' judgement/condemnation), also damage our souls (mind, emotions and will). The damage that enters our souls can affect our physical bodies!
- 3. All of these sin-sources can be dealt with through forgiveness from the heart. This may involve forgiveness of others, of ourselves, asking God to forgive us, or any combination of these areas of forgiveness.
- 4. All of these weaknesses provide 'landing pads', (or legal rights) for demons to interfere, through levels of intensity ranging from ' toeholds' to ' strongholds' (probably ancestral familial spirits).
- 5. As each stain of sin is removed, God' s agape love is restored to that area of the person that had been damaged. (This probably applies more particularly to the mind of the soul, permeating through the brain).
- 6. People with none of these weaknesses present, that is, no 'spots or wrinkles' of body or soul, are fully sanctified. (How fantastic it will be when, through Jesus, those sons and daughters of God will be revealed, who will have overcome the world to this extent!) Others, may have only one, or any combination of the six, 'tangled' together.

#### PHYSICAL ENTRY POINTS

#### GENERATIONAL SIN

Jesus!

A. ORIGINAL SIN --- As soon as Adam and Eve, with the encouragement of Satan, made a decision to disobey God, - (also called ' rebellion', or ' self-idolatry', or ' self-centredness', when we were made to be 'Creator-centred'), - they put the human race and the natural realm 'out of focus'. The reason for this is that we are made in God's image, to be fully dependent upon Him and therefore, fully protected by His agape love. For even our physical bodies to be able to function, as designed by the Maker, agape love had

to be fully present. The self-idolatry of Adam and Eve reduced the love that 'held us together'! Consequently we are all just slightly 'out of focus'. That is, our very genes which produce the proteins that produce our hormones, etc., may not function perfectly as God intended. My understanding is that there can be a certain 'randomness' in this, so that some families may have a history of high blood pressure from this being ' out of focus', whilst other families may have inherited diabetes, or a tendency towards some sort of excessive emotional display, etc., etc.

The way to begin the process of restoring the physical 'focus' is to forgive the generations back to Adam and Eve, for the predisposition towards self-idolatry that has been passed onto you. Acknowledge, before God, that you are also guilty of repeating this sin in your life, over and over. Ask the Lord to forgive you and declare to Him, that you want Jesus on the throne of your life and not yourself. (Perhaps use aspects of the Amplified version of Proverbs 3:5-6 - "Lean on, trust and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind. Do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways, know, recognise and acknowledge Him and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths." Proverbs 3:8 is also very relevant here, because, again, in the Amplified), it says: (when we put Him first) "It shall be health to your nerves and sinews and marrow and moistening to your bones"! Ask the Lord to show you any blemish in you that is related to original sin. (In my case it was high blood pressure that was healed by this kind of prayer. Probably other areas within me, that I'm not even conscious of, are being brought back

into 'focus' as I hand over more and more of my life to God. I must confess that this process is probably very slow in me, because, although my spirit is often willing to hand over to God's direction and control, my flesh is very often weak!) As we pray into this area, we should ask the Lord to remove these blemishes of inherited iniquity and to fill that 'wrinkled' part of our soul, with His love, to restore those faulty genes ' back into focus'. (Remember that the soul flows right through those genes!)

B.'SINS OF THE FATHERS' The sin of self-idolatry, traced back to Adam and Eve, was bad enough,

but what about when people go a step further and actually swear allegiance to Satan and his cohorts? In effect, our Creator was saying that when we take away His Lordship over our lives, that puts us ' out of focus', but when we go a step further and actually transfer that allegiance to powers of darkness, we do even more damage to our physical bodies. - Our 'out of focus' genes become even more damaged! It is this allegiance to the 'foreign gods' that caused God to say that He would visit unto the third and fourth generations of those who hate Him! (As demonstrated by making oaths to those powers of darkness). Where sexual depravity became involved in that occultic worship, the damage to the genes would reach even to the tenth generation! But notice that the Lord also mentioned (Deuteronomy) the thousand blessed generations of those who loved Him. Why are they blessed? - Because they would not have to carry the destructive burden in their genes, of those whose ancestors had participated in the occult. (The word ' occult' actually means 'secret' and covers all forms of direct, or indirect Satanic worship, including: satanism, witchcraft, new age, masonry, eastern religions, and all associated things like martial arts, judo, yoga, acupuncture, hypnotism, etc., etc.

<u>Important Note</u>: When prayer counselling in this area of the 'sins of the fathers' seek the Holy Spirit's guidance concerning aspects that may relate to the sins of the <u>WHOLE CULTURE</u>, to which the family belongs.

If a person, with whom we are involved in prayer counselling, indicates that a particular 'bad fruit' in their life is, say, excessive anger, we can ask the Holy Spirit to show us where this problem comes from.

- (We may already have been given some clues from the family tree, etc.) - If the excessive anger (in this example), is known to be a characteristic of subsequent generations and the Holy Spirit doesn't point us in the direction of original sin, it may be reasonable to assume that there has been something of the occult in the family background. (Also, possible cultural aspects.) The prayer of forgiveness from the heart could be offered even without actual knowledge of the occultic involvement of the ancestor.

# 76

- In any case, ask the Holy Spirit for direction! WARNING: In a situation where it is known that the counsellee's ancestor was involved in occultic practices but the related 'bad fruit' is not present in the counsellee's life, the Holy Spirit may not want you to pursue the matter. (It may be, that the relevant dominant gene, is from the unaffected parent, or, that the person themselves, even with the faulty gene present, has not held parent, etc., in unforgiveness and therefore no rights have been given for ancestral spirits, to cause anger to be excessive, etc. (In a real sense, we could say that this person has not ' yielded to temptation ' - that is, although there may be the predisposition to sin, locked away in their genes, their soul remains intact, because there has never been an associated unforgiveness!) - Certainly if there is some unexplained physical 'bad fruit', such as disease or abnormality, seek direction from the Holy Spirit about this matter to see if there may be any connection with the inheritance.

Where the negative behaviours and/or physical diseases are in the ancestral line, whether or not the counsellee has been impacted, it may be useful for something like the following prayer to be offered to the Lord. (This is in addition to any prayer of forgiveness that may have already been prayed concerning ancestors who have brought inherited trauma (physical, emotional and/or mental) to the counsellee.

" Father as a member of the current generation of my family, I stand in the gap confessing the sins of my family line. I renounce the oaths and allegiances of my ancestors, which brought iniquity into my inheritance. I ask you Lord to forgive my family for transferring allegiance to Satan, from You and I ask You, Father, to break the curse of these iniquities from my family and to set us free from bondage to the associated generational, familial spirits, which have plagued this family. Lord just as iniquity entered my family, through the sin of one person; of one family ancestor, so I now request your blessing on my family, as I declare that I love You Lord with all my heart; with all my mind; with all my soul; and with all my strength. Amen"

Will such a prayer, then, remove the excessive anger (in this example) from the counsellee? Yes, EXCEPT where the counsellee has made a bitter-root judgement (unforgiveness), against the parent or other relative, in the family line of the inherited iniquity. For example, the parent may have traumatised the counsellee as a child, by over-reacting to the child. - Perhaps, the excessive inherited anger, assisted by familial spirits, leading to excessive punishment of the child. (The presence of familial spirits causes the affected person to use a 'sledgehammer' to do the job of a 'flyswatter'!) Connected to this 'tugboat' of trauma/rejection may be 'barges' of inner vows, including self-fulfilling prophecies, etc., arising out of the original trauma/rejection. These issues must be dealt with before both the excessive anger and the familial spiritscan finally be dealt with.

C. PHYSICAL DAMAGE- Inflicted by ourselves and others - This covers everything from the excesses we commit against our own bodies, (such as over-eating, lack of exercise, excessive exposure to the sun 's ultra violet rays, etc.); to the infusion of cell-damaging, maybe even tumour-causing, microwaves; to the toxins we accumulate in our bodies, because of the 'chemical environment' in which we live. A scientific report, which I have read, states that we human beings in today's world have between 300 - 500 toxins accumulated within our tissues! Other convincing evidence, shows that the increasing breakdown in our resistance to viruses, immune system diseases, cancers, etc., are, at least in part, explained by the damage to our cells brought on by the presence of these toxins.

It may well be that the very complex lifestyles of many in today's world, have been well-used by Satan to destroy us in body, as well as in soul, in his relentless efforts to ' bring undone' the joint heirs of Jesus our Lord. How many decisions have been made in the boardrooms of multinational chemical, or microwave appliance companies, to supply lucrative products to world markets, even with the advanced knowledge that the particular products are potentially carcinogenic, etc. - Greed being the motivating factor!

The big question is can we remove the 'spots' of physical damage in our lives and that of our counsellees, or not? As I've struggled with this question with the Lord, I seem to receive some of the

answer clearly, but other aspects are still quite cloudy in my understanding! (To say the least!) - By the way, why is this even an issue to bother about? - Well, it seems to me that the Lord wants us to be moving in the direction of completely overcoming the fallen world - that is the damage that has been done to us by Satan, - to be free of both physical and spiritual 'spots and wrinkles', etc.

THE CLEAR PART! - Forgiveness - In whatever ways we have brought harm to our own bodies, we should resolve, with God's help, to remedy the situation as far as we are able to do so. In addition to whatever discipline that may require and no matter how often we fail, we remain determined! We also ask God to forgive us for our wrong treatment of our own bodies and if appropriate, forgive others, as well as ourselves. Where the cause of our problem is purely physical, we should pray the prayer of faith for healing on the basis of thank you Lord, that I am healed and will be healed!' - In this context, remember that the Lord may bring healing through the natural healing mechanisms within our bodies, or through medical processes, or by sovereign healing, or by any combination of these! Also, with respect to those things that harm us from our environment, we should forgive those who have caused the harm, specifically where possible and in a general sense, where not possible. - Hold nothing of unforgiveness against any person or institution. (" Love your enemies; bless those who curse you ")

Asking God to bless what we eat and drink is also very important. This should be seen certainly as giving thanks for ' our daily bread', but also as a blessing that removes any curse on what we ingest and to ensure nourishment for our bodies!

THE UNCLEAR PART! - Given that the genes of our inheritance are now normal, or are approaching normality, because generational matters have been dealt with, (see above) and all aspects of forgiveness concerning these physical things, have been dealt with and there is no other entanglement of the soul! (see below) - Then, we are left with the 300-500 toxins sitting there in our tissues!! Of course, in the light of the previous paragraph, shouldn't the blessing of what we eat and 'disarm' the toxins? - My 'gut' feeling is that it probably does, but how often do we ask God' s blessing on what we consume? When we do, how sincere are we? Successful for myself only, I know I have let a lot of toxins in!!! So how do we get rid of the poisons within our tissues? Now I can't kid that I understand the solution to this dilemma, but I believe the Lord is giving me some clues!

Let me first state that God gave us wonderful bodies, that contained fantastic immune systems, that could function exceedingly well, even if our genes became a little 'out of focus', etc. However, there was bound to come a time, when, towards the end of the Age, the excesses of the fallen world would catch up with us and begin seriously damaging our bodies.

Today we have much information in the health literature, which shows us how to break down toxins in our tissues and how to sustain a balanced and varied diet that helps to restore the immune system as well as other systems of the body. We also have the warnings about excessive absorption of microwaves and avoidance procedures.

I know that our Creator will make it clearer and clearer to us how to remove the physical blemishes that interfere with the quality of physical life that He intends us to have within the context of the removal of all blemishes, as He prepares the Bride for His Son. We must listen to the Lord more diligently and apply what He teaches us directly and through medical research, about health to ourbodies.

(<u>NOTE</u>: The final article in chapter 10, commencing on page 105, may 'throw more light' on this subject.) [**POSTSCRIPT: The latest 'understandings' on coloured paper may provide some further clarification.**]

#### SPIRITUAL ENTRY POINTS

A.TRANSGRESSIONS - The Sins We Commit (that may involve guilt, but do not include ' bitter-root' judgements against God, others, or self.) - [See 'B' below] - These are the sins that range from dishonesty, gossiping, etc., to adultery and murder! When we say that Jesus died for our sins, it is these transgressions that we would most commonly have in mind. Although, of course, He became the 'curse' to make it possible for us to be set free from the impact of all sin. Now, there may, or may not be a connection between these transgressions and other entry points. For example, in Psalm 51, David points to the iniquity handed down to him from his mother, as a contributing factor to his transgressions of adultery, deception and murder! In other words there may have been generational damage to his genes that prompted him to yield to the temptation that had been placed before him. (It is possible, for example, that his faulty genes were those that produced too much testosterone, thus abnormally raising his sex drive!) Now, having a generational weakness like this, does not give the excuse to sin. The yielding (giving in), is the transgression

- You see, it can be a 'tangled web', but God is showing us how to unravel it because the time has come to begin being set free from all of the tangled web - from all sin - from all of the blemishes of this fallen world! Once again let us exclaim HALLELUJAH, PRAISE BE TO GOD, THANK YOU, JESUS!

Now dealing with these transgressions that 'spot' or stain the soul. (ie take away God's agape love from that area), is probably the aspect of sin that we can deal with best, because we have had much practice at it! Again, David, in Psalm 51, gives us the clue. First of all, he (eventually) recognises that he has sinned and confesses it before God. He then repents with all his heart, (with ' no strings attached'), renounces any future involvement in these transgressions and asks God to forgive him for his sins, which he acknowledges, have been against God. This is the procedure that we also should follow, thanking Jesus that because of what He did on the Cross, we also can come to Him in this simple way and be forgiven for our transgressions. Sometimes, it might also be necessary for us to forgive ourselves and where we have carried deep guilt, to also ask the Holy Spirit to help us, first, to deal with the guilt - the 'pus in the sore'.

B. MIND DAMAGE - Inflicted by ourselves and others - In a sense, this is the counterpart, in the soul, of the physical poisons and wrong lifestyle that were discussed earlier. The body is a repository of good things, (eg nourishing food) and bad things, (eg toxins) from the world. The mind of the soul is also a repository of good things, (eg God's Word) and bad things, (eg pornography, martial arts), from the world. Just as negative, physical things interfere with the Creator 's perfect plan for the operation of our souls, so may negative spiritual inputs, damage both soul and body.

As with the other five 'entry points' of sin, if we genuinely deal with it, (as outlined below) and the problem is not completely resolved, it could be that there is an entanglement with one or more, of the other five factors. Seek the Holy Spirit about this. - He is the One with all knowledge. He is Wisdom and can show us what has to be done to unravel any 'tangling in the web', that should be dealt with at this particular time.

The procedure for removing the stains (spots) of mind damage is really the same as for the physical counterpart. Nevertheless, using one particular example, I will spell it out more clearly. As above, **FORGIVENESS** is still the key! In this example let's say that the person has had their mind damaged (stained, spotted), by their involvement in the martial art of kickboxing. Now, one of the symptoms (bad fruit), that might be displayed in the counsellee's personality, is aggressive anger. (This may be the reason why your help has been sought). If the counsellee has no other 'entangling' factors, (The Holy Spirit will show you, as you wait on Him, if this is so, etc.), then the root of the ' bad fruit' will easily be cut, using something like the following approach. (Remember though, to be tuned in to the Holy Spirit. He may want to vary the approach from the one I will indicate).

First, the counsellee must really want the problem to be dealt with and they must really desire that the Lord be on the throne of their life. (Just as a matter of interest, in mind control cases such as this, if you were able to take a spiritual x-ray of the mind of the person's soul, you would find the damaged spot passing through a neuron connected to the anger 'triggering centre' of the brain, with a demon mischievously ' leaning' on that neuron!!! - Well that's how I see it anyway!) The counsellee first recognises that he has given allegiance to powers of darkness, by committing himself to this activity, irrespective of his motive for doing it. He repents of this sin and asks the Lord to forgive him. The prayer counsellor tells the counsellee, in the Name of Jesus, that he is forgiven, then tells the demonic intruders, that they no longer have any legal right to impact on the mind of the counsellee and they are to go now, etc. Ungodly soul ties may also need to be broken. The prayer counsellor may then ask the Holy Spirit to take away all negative deposits within the counsellee, that have been associated with that damaged area (stain, blemish, spot) of the soul. Then, ask the Holy Spirit to fill that area of the mind of the counsellee's soul, with His agape love and the fruit of peace, etc., which is the 'personality' of that love.

C. UNFORGIVENESS TOWARDS GOD, OTHERS AND SELF - Bitter-root judgements including inner vows - The damage done to an unforgiving person, is potentially so great, both in terms of physical and spiritual damage, that the Bible has some very powerful things to say about the matter. I'm sure you know the verses: "If you do not forgive... ", " ... Do good to those who despitefully use you... ", " ... Judge not lest... ", " ... You will become like the one you judge..." (My paraphrase).

As you know, in "Unravelling the Tangled Web", we are talking about the total removal of 'spots and wrinkles'. Well, I like to reserve the term 'wrinkles', entirely for the damage to areas of the soul, which have been hardened and wrinkled up by the sins of unforgiveness. It appears to me, that it is in this area of unforgiveness, that the main strongholds of familial spirits operate. It is also in this area of inner healing that suppressed memories may occur, in relation to traumas, affecting both mind and body.

There is so much good material available on this most important inner-healing topic that I won't expand further on it here.

The process for dealing with the sin of unforgiveness towards others, has already been outlined above so I will simply add a few pieces of advice:- Don't pursue possible unconscious memories relentlessly. - If the Holy Spirit doesn't show you, through a 'word of knowledge' etc., the trauma either did not exist, or it is an inappropriate time to deal with it!

Don't rush the counsellee into forgiveness. Make sure there is no continuing hurt, anger, fear, guilt, etc. In other words, don't proceed to repentance and forgiveness, if there is still ' pus in the sore' ! Remember, that if genuine forgiveness has taken place, the continuation of any 'bad fruit', may mean that more has to be dealt with at a more appropriate time, or, there might be some other things in the 'web'. - The gift of discernment is always available from the Holy Spirit, when we ask for it! - The counsellee should also be aware that forgiveness of one who has inflicted trauma, does not reduce the seriousness of the sin committed against them. It does remove their bitter-root judgement and curse, as they realise that their offenders are themselves, victims of this world's fallen state.

# <u> THE TANGLED WEB – An Outline</u>

{Please note that all of the following can be better understood by reading the three previous essays first.}

# ENTRY POINTS OF 'TROUBLE' INTO THE BODY

- 1. Original sin puts us slightly 'out of focus', etc.
- 2. "Sins of the fathers" Allegiance transferred to Satan.
- 3. Lifestyle/environmental sin.

# ENTRY POINTS OF 'TROUBLE' INTO THE SOUL

- 1. Transgressions 'spots'
- 2. Mind damage Allegiance to occult, false religions, masonry, new age, martial arts, etc.
- 3. Bitter root judgements/condemnations- Unforgiveness towards God, others, self.

There may be one, or any combination of these things in our lives.

Because of what Jesus did on the Cross, we can be completely set free from all entanglements, even in this fallen world, now! (1 John 3:8 tells us that Jesus came to destroy the works of Satan.)

# THE ULTIMATE ENTANGLEMENT?

<u>Potential Ingredients</u>: "Sins of the fathers" + Jezebellic familial spirits+ major traumas - rejections especially by parent/s or other relatives, during childhood. + 'bitter-root' judgement (unforgiveness.)

<u>What Is Produced By Combining These Ingredients?</u> - Disassociation of a part of the mind of the soul from the rest of the developing mind. (This is a 'wrinkle' that is dried up of God's agape love. - A perfect 'landing pad' for the demonic!) Disassociation is characterised by inappropriate (immature) mental behaviours, 'sledgehammer' emotional responses and the possibility of physical problems. The inappropriate behaviours may be worse when the person is overtired, sick, stressed, 'out of sorts', upset, or offended.

Psychotic behaviours, such as schizophrenia and manic depression, may be linked with the above. However, many of us could be caught in this entanglement, to some extent, without even knowing it. In full disassociation, the person has no awareness of either symptoms or causes. In partial disassociation there will be some understanding of symptoms of inappropriate behaviour and perhaps even some understanding of the cause. Nevertheless, there will almost certainly be an inability to deal with the problem, personally, because of the involvement of the Jezebellic familial spirits. (In particular, blocking deceptive, and lying spirits).

In prayer counselling, it is the Holy Spirit that will reveal any area of disassociation that He wants dealt with at that time. Once the details are revealed, the prayer counsellors should not launch directly into forgiveness, etc., because it will most likely not yet be forgiveness 'from the heart'. (Disbelief, only partial understanding, etc.) Ask the Holy Spirit to bring to the counsellee memory of the trauma/s etc. BE ALERT TO THE ENEMY'S ABILITY TO CREATE FALSE MEMORIES. Once the 'tugboats' of trauma/s and the 'barges' of inner vows and self-fulfilling prophecies are revealed, (along with the link with the inheritance and familial spirits), prayer ministry can then become effective, setting the 'captive' free from that which may have held family members in captivity for generations!

[SEE THE TRANSCRIPT, "UNRAVELLING SATAN'S SECRET CODE OF ENTANGLEMENT", (PAGE 105), FOR MORE RECENT UNDERSTANDING OF THESE ISSUES, WHICH ALSO HAVE LINKS TO DID, (DISSOCIATED IDENTITY DISORDER)].

[POSTSCRIPT: The 'understandings' that are progressively clarified in this manual, will shed further light on the above issues as you journey through the articles on coloured paper.-BUT, don't 'jump the gun'. Build your understanding one step at a time!]

# SATAN'S RISK - SPREADING STRATEGY

Bitter-root judgements (unforgiveness) made by a person, especially in the womb, at birth, or in early childhood, may give access to familial, stronghold spirits which are capable of magnifying negative characteristics, (physical, mental, emotional), within that person. The underlying cause of these negative traits is probably rooted in 'faulty' genes associated with the 'sins of the fathers.

The trauma, or traumas that have caused unforgiveness and have given legal rights of entry to the demonic, may be identified and dealt with during prayer ministry counselling.

However, those involved in prayer ministry sometimes discover, during later contact with the counsellee, that the problem has not gone away! (The counsellee is still using a 'sledge-hammer', when a 'fly-swatter' would have been more appropriate, or the pain is still there, etc.)

Now, if the 'bad fruit' that has not gone away, is, indeed, related to inner healing, it may well be Satan's risk-spreading strategy, in operation. - This is the strategy of 'tugboats and barges'! When the major trauma occurs, ('tugboat'), - mostly in early childhood, - familial spirits not only gain entry when the bitter-root judgement (unforgiveness) is made, but they may also drop thoughts into the mind of the person, which we call inner vows, (including self-fulfilling prophecies). (An inner vow involves bitter judgement against another, even though the intent of the vow may seem to be a good thing. For example, 'I will never treat my children like my mother treats me! - A self-fulfilling prophecy is a bitter judgement against self. For example, 'I will never be promoted in my job!')

We may have made many inner vows/self-fulfilling prophecies associated with the traumas/rejections in our lives. It is very likely that the source of such 'barges' of inner vows/self-fulfilling prophecies, is demonic spirits that have gained a stronghold in our minds as a result of the 'tugboats' of traumas/rejections

The strategy of Satan appears to be this: Invest in a major trauma that causes a person to hold God / another / self, in unforgiveness. Then, spread the risk to attached 'barges' of bitter judgements that arise out of the trauma. The benefit to Satan, is that should the person ever have the trauma dealt with, in prayer ministry counselling, the counsellee and prayer counsellors will think the ministry is successfully completed, with respect to that particular trauma. They will therefore be unlikely to be listening further to the Holy Spirit. (The Holy Spirit knows, of course, that the demonic have 'swum' from the sunken 'tugboat' and have climbed into the attached 'barges' from which they continue to have a 'legal right' to carry on their work of damaging the individual, their family, etc.)

The Bible says in part of Hosea 4:6 "The people perish (wander aimlessly) because of lack of understanding.. .".Whilst Satan continues to hold us in ignorance of his risk-spreading strategy, we, as prayer counsellors, will continue to hear stories of counsellees, whom we thought were healed, reporting continuing symptoms, or, a return of symptoms.

Not all 'tugboats' will have 'barges' attached. For example, in accident situations, it is quite likely, (although not certain), that when the person who caused the trauma is forgiven, full healing will take place and demonic spirits, which have caused infirmity, pain, etc., will lose their right to operate in the counsellee.

We have now had sufficient practice in applying the above understanding, to make us excited about the prospect of seeing more and more people set free from this entangling strategy of Satan.

In fact, the Holy Spirit seems to be bringing to the counsellee's memory, one or two inner vows/self-fulfilling prophecies, attached to a trauma. He then seems to be encouraging us to deal with the others with a 'broad brush' approach. (There could well be too many, to deal with every one individually).

Let me 'track through' the following typical, but hypothetical, example: -

- Mary, aged forty-eight, married just), with two rebellious teenage children, had previously attended an inner healing retreat.

She had gone to that retreat because, although she loved the Lord and was active in her church, she was finding it more and more difficult to cope. This applied, especially, to her relationships with both her husband and her children.

Mary had tried to stand firm in faith and apply principles of agape love, to her family. However, the attempt to apply these Christian ideals, did not seem to appease frequent family turmoil. Mary knew that she wasn't free from some responsibility for her situation. - She was only too well aware of her shortcomings - the periodic excessive anger; the frequent debilitating asthma attacks, that had plagued her for as long as she could remember; the bouts of depression; the sense of inadequacy; and waves of feelings of being unable to cope with life.

In fact, it was these shortcomings that had led to her attending an inner healing retreat, in the first place. This decision to attend was like the final attempt before giving up altogether, on both family and church. (After all, she had sought prayer and Christian counselling, many times in the past, certainly with some healing. However, the major things just kept plaguing her mercilessly).

The first healing retreat Mary attended had shown such promise. With her prayer counsellors, she had identified the masonic involvement of her father's father. This seemed to be a possible explanation as to why both she and her father shared a tendency to over-react in certain situations, especially with family members. Both she and her father also shared the same chronic asthma problem. (In fact, one of her own children displays excessive anger, but no problem with asthma, whilst the other teenager, has a relatively calm disposition when offended, but does have a problem with asthma.)

At the first retreat, Mary was able to deal both with her ancestry, as well as forgiving her father, who had mentally and physically abused her, as a young child. (He just couldn't seem to contain his anger and would unjustifiably use a 'sledge-hammer', when a 'fly-swatter' would have been the appropriate way to deal with young Mary!)

Mary left this first retreat with the anticipation that at last something had happened to remove significant 'bad fruit' from her life. All she would have to do is 'stand', claiming her healing and she **should** be healed!

In fact, things did improve for a while, at least with respect to her excessive anger and the reduced frequency of asthma attacks.

But, in a short while, all the problem she had returned with a vengeance.

Fortunately, she still had a bit of her heart centred on the Lord, despite her problems. She became aware of the prompting of the Holy Spirit, that she should attend another healing retreat. (Also, fortunately, the prayer ministry teams had by now, learned something of Satan's risk-spreading strategy. Jeremiah 6:14 says, in part, "...they have healed the wounds of my people superficially... " We as prayer counseJlors should never assume we have all the answers. We should be constantly waiting on the Holy Spirit to give us more and more revelation, on how to unravel Satan's 'tangled web'.)

--- So, Mary attends the retreat and learns about 'barges' of inner vows and selffulfilling prophecies. She is not surprised, when the Lord reveals that she had indeed attached 'barges' to the traumas, relating to her father. - 'I will never marry anyone like my father!' - 'I will never treat my children like my father treats me!' -'I am no good!' (Romans2:I implies that we will become like the one we judge!) After dealing with these particular inner vows and self-fulfilling prophecy, in a similar way to the original trauma, Mary was led to pray a prayer covering all other possible 'barges' that had been connected to the original 'tugboat' (dealt with in the previous retreat). Her prayer went something like this: "Lord, I recognise and confess that there may be many other inner vows and self-fulfilling prophecies that I made, in addition to the ones that You have brought to my memory. I repent of having made such vows and renounce any bitter judgement and curse that I set in motion. I affirm my forgiveness towards my father, and myself and I ask You, Father, to forgive me." - The prayer counsellor, then continued to say: "Mary, you are forgiven for all inner vows and self-fulfilling prophecies you made arising out of the trauma previously dealt with. I now tell all demonic spirits to be gone in Jesus' Name. Holy Spirit, I ask you to remove the 'wrinkles' from the mind of Mary's soul. Remove all the dross, Lord. Lord by faith, I ask You to restore Your healing ointment of love into those areas that had been damaged by unforgiveness. - Thank You, Lord."

Mary walked away from ministry feeling strangely, (but, very pleasantly) 'light'! As she stood on her healing, over subsequent weeks, it was not surprising to hear that her asthma had gone and her excessive anger had disappeared. In addition, she was no longer feeling depressed or inadequate and was coping better every day! Even her family relationships were improving and she wasn't even 'nagging'!

- Probably because of the removal of 'bitter-root expectancy' from her countenance! - Hallelujah, praise the Lord!

Jeremiah 1:5 suggests that God knew us even before we were formed in the womb. It is not unreasonable for us to interpret this to mean that our spirit, (heart, innermost being) and soul, are actually from the spirit of God, Himself (lf this seems a bit 'farfetched, study carefully passages from the Bible such as Genesis I and Ephesians 1.)

When God said "Let us make man in our own image and likeness", the Father, Son and Holy Spirit were, in effect saying: "Let us enlarge our family to include new beings, with a capacity to love. We will be part of them and they will be part of us. We will give them the opportunity to participate in an agape love relationship, with us, forever!"

The Bible makes us well aware that the effect of sin on the spirit and soul was to put out the 'pilot light' of God in us. (The soul that sins shall die, etc.) - However, the good news, as we know, is that Jesus, who was without sin and therefore always had the fullness of the Holy Spirit within, died and rose again, making it possible for us to have the presence of God restored in us forever. - Hallelujah!

In practical terms, it seems to go like this:-

Conception takes place and God joins part of His spirit to our physical part. - We now have an unblemished, spiritual heart and spiritual soul, made in the image and likeness of God. Because this spiritual heart/spiritual soul, is from God, Himself, it is fully charged with His agape love. (Godis love).

The soul and the developing child, in the womb, are in perfect harmony, one with the other. If this perfect harmony were to continue, the newly created person would be as Adam and Eve before the Fall, or as Jesus whilst He was on this Earth.

# GOD INVESTED PART OF HIMSELF IN YOU, SO THAT YOU COULD BECOME PART OF HIM, WITH A SEPARATE PERSONALITY. - JUST AS FATHER, SON AND HOLY SPIRIT ARE ONE, BUT SEPARATE.

The difference between Jesus being born into this world, and our birth, is that God, Himself, provided, at least, the 'Y' chromosome within Mary's womb. We should note however, that the Bible makes it clear that the Son gave up His position as God, and was therefore 'tempted in every way, but without sin', etc. This also meant that Jesus was dependent on the Holy Spirit within Him, just as we were made to be dependent.

Although I can't pretend to understand this fully, it seems that as soon as the impact of sin enters into us, (through original sin, then, the 'sins of the fathers', rebellion in the womb, etc.), God's active presence in us, is removed. - The 'Pilot Light' goes out! (Thank God. for John 3:16!) His agape love, which is the essential component of all life, proceeds to sustain life in us. However, as we continue to be impacted by sin

(spots and wrinkles), we 'dry up' some of that agape love, thus leaving ourselves open to spiritual, mental, emotional and physical problems. - This is because body and soul are getting 'out of balance' ('out of equilibrium'; 'out of harmony'; out of focus', etc.)

It took the sacrifice of the Lamb of God on the Cross, to overcome the sin barrier, to our restoration with our Creator. - The 'potential sons of God' could now, by faith in Jesus, be redeemed back into God's family, allowing the process of sanctification to begin again! - As the seal of our restoration to God, the 'pilot light' of the presence of the Holy Spirit, once again illuminates our 'inner-most being'.

It is undoubtedly God's will that our souls be fully 're-charged' with His agape love. This means the complete removal of the effects of sin, (the entangling web of Satan), even in this fallen world, so that the Bride, (the Church?), shall be without 'spot or wrinkle'. That is, fully restored, ready for the coming of the Bridegroom to this Earth.

For sanctification to be achieved within this fallen world, we need two things to operate together: - the inner healing that comes mainly through forgiveness and the 'flame' of the Holy Spirit, burning strongly within us. Our seal, guaranteeing eternity with God, is the Holy Spirit's presence in 'the most holy place' within us. - This is the 'Pilot Light'! When we surrender the will of our souls to that 'Pilot Light' the Flame of the Holy Spirit bursts forth in us, speeding up the process of sanctification! (restoration)

There are many references in the Word to our intended status in God's eternal Kingdom: .... "made in the image and likeness of God"; "...you are gods", "...joint heirs with Christ; "...thrones in the heavenlies": etc.

Do you know who you are as a son of God, as a child of the King?

# <u>THE PROBLEM OF UNDETECTED 'SPOTS AND</u> <u>WRINKLES'</u>

(The following are thoughts that may give some identification clues concerning the detection of disassociated (fragmented) 'spots or wrinkles'.)

• Evidence of 'spot or wrinkle' = No agape love in response to a negative situation when under pressure. ('Under pressure' equals tiredness, stress, sickness, etc. - that is, when anything affecting mind / emotions / will, is out of equilibrium.)

The evidence of no agape love operating in a situation is the occurrence of the opposite to the fruit of the Spirit, (remembering that agape love is that which 'loves enemies, blesses those who curse you, does good to those who hate you and prays for those who persecute and despitefully use you!')

Will of the spirit is saturated with agape love.
Will of the flesh is saturated with self - always open to demonic interference.
<u>Note:</u> The will of the flesh, operates out of 'spots' (transgressions) and 'wrinkles' (bitter-root judgements/unforgiveness), in the mind of the soul.

The 'will of the spirit' will normally, (for the person who loves the Lord despite their problems), overcome the 'will of the flesh whilst equilibrium prevails. - This allows agape love to flow. However, when body and soul are out of balance, mental, emotional and/or physical stresses, will cause the 'will of the flesh' to gain control of our behaviour. In other words, the 'balance', in the soul, tips towards the flesh, rather than towards the Holy Spirit within. In other words, self, (probably assisted by the demonic, which have a 'legal right' to be present in a 'spot' or 'wrinkle), has been put 'on the throne' of our lives, instead of Jesus.

The 'will of the flesh' is always centred on self (Perhaps a 'survival mechanism' - 'Others, even God, have let me down, etc.'!)

The 'will of the spirit', in the Spirit-filled Christian, is always centred on Jesus, thus allowing God's love to flow, powerfully. (Note, however, that being Spirit-filled, is no guarantee that the flesh cannot take over. - Read Romans 7!)

If that agape love continues to flow out to others, even in 'times of trial', then we will indeed be reaching that place of sanctification, without 'spot or wrinkle'!
Further evidence of our restoration, (being full of the Holy Spirit and therefore agape love), will be personalities that reflect the fullness of this love – ie the joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, gentleness, faithfulness and self-control. Additional evidence will be the frequency in which the gifts of the Holy Spirit flow through us, to benefit others.

One particular symptom ('bad fruit') that is a possible indicator of unrevealed 'spots or wrinkles', is 'coldness' or 'hardness' coming through, especially when body and soul are 'out of equilibrium'. (See above). - This will usually be reflected in the thoughtless, unloving, unhelpful, things we say and/or the things we think, displayed to the world through our countenance. - The angry look, etc. (' Bitterroot expectancy'). When challenged on this later, we would probably deny having said hurtful, unloving things, or having expressed a 'cold' or 'hard' look, because it is 'out of character', or, because we really don't have the memory that we had acted in an inappropriate, self-centred, immature, or even a childish, manner!

## AGAPE LOVE IN ACTION

Agape love, (God's love) is unconditional, sacrificial love. (I Cor.13) --

- It is the essence of the nature and power of God.

- It is that which enables us to 'put up with the rot' around us in this fallen world. ("Love your enemies; pray for those who hurt you; bless those who curse you; do good to those who persecute and despitefully use you.")

- It is fully present in our souls at union with the physical, in the womb.

- It is necessary for perfect health in spirit, mind, emotions and body.

- It begins to be depleted, as soon as sin becomes involved, even within the womb. - Due both to the negative things that happen in the environment, within and outside the womb, as well as the effect of faulty genes, arising both from original sin and the 'sins of tile fathers'.

Sin stains areas of the soul, (especially the mind of the soul), 'drying up' the flow of God's love in that 'spot' (transgression), or 'wrinkle' (associated with 'bitter-root judgement - unforgiveness). Before the advent of sin, body and soul (where agape love flows), were in perfect harmony.

When God's love is diminished in a person, the genes in the affected area become faulty and begin producing altered proteins, or, stop producing protein, or, begin producing too much protein. or, begin causing cells to multiply abnormally, etc. - These are all mutations. - That is the genes are not functioning according to the perfect 'blueprint' of the Maker. This is because God's agape love, which holds things in perfect working order has been diminished (My humble guess is that the reduction. or removal, of the flow of love through the DNA, causes a slight alteration within the atoms of the simple chemicals of which the DNA consists.)

All sickness in body, emotions, mind and spirit, are related to diminished, or absent, agape love.

One may infer from the statement of Jesus about drinking poison, etc., that the time would come when we would be sanctified (free from sin, etc.), to such an extent that agape love would be fully restored to us (from the Holy Spirit within). This restoration of deep, strongly-flowing love, would restore our immune system to operate perfectly, thus destroying those harmful things that enter our bodies. (Was Paul's encounter with the viper an example of this?)

The Bible tells us that Jesus was without sin and was full of the Holy Spirit. - Full of God's love. Therefore, it is not surprising that He was healthy spiritually, mentally, emotionally and physically. during His life on this Earth.

The Bible urges us to become like Jesus, following His example. This, of course, is made possible by what Jesus did on the Cross. He overcame Satan and therefore we can be overcomers, even in this fallen world As we learn how to unravel Satan's entangling web, this goal becomes possible, with 'signs and wonders following'!

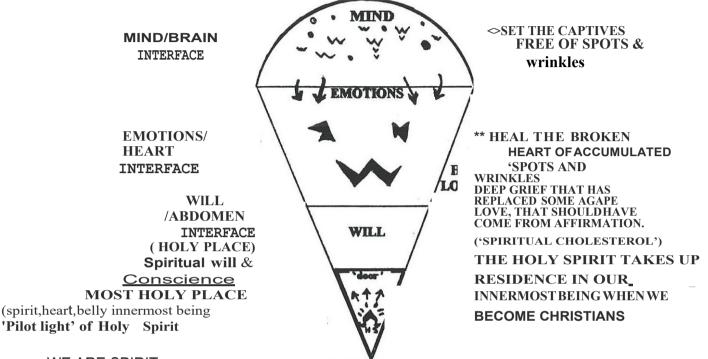
The key involves *inner healing through forgiveness and the continual infilling of the Holy Spirit* in response to the surrendering of our wills to Him.

This infilling by the Holy Spirit, comes when we deliberately and intentionally practise handing over control of our wills, emotions and minds, to Him, daily. This places Jesus more and more on the throne of our lives as we invite Him to be Lord. (Whilst on Earth, Jesus, Himself, demonstrated His dependency, when He said, many times, that He did nothing without consulting with His Father in Heaven). (See, for example, several references in John's Gospel)

How do I 'deliberately and intentionally', practise handing over, daily, to the Holy Spirit? - By starting, each day, opening the door into my inner-most being and asking the Lord to 'come and sup with me and me with Him'. (Based on Revelation 3:20) **And**, by telling Him that, by the will of my spirit, I will lean on, trust and be confident in the Lord with all my heart and mind. I will not rely on my own insight or understanding. In all my ways, I will know, recognise and acknowledge Him, with the assurance, that having met the conditions of obedience, He will honour His promise and will reward that obedience, by directing and making my paths straight and plain. (Based on Proverbs 3:5,6)

# SOUL AND BODY

MANY ASPECTS OF THE TEACHING PRESENTED IN THIS MANUAL, TOGETHER WITH ADDITIONAL 'UNDERSTANDINGS', ARE ENCAPSULATED IN THE FOLLOWING 'ICE CREAM' DIAGRAM & NOTES.



WE ARE SPIRIT,

- WE HAVE A SPIRITUAL SOUL,

- WE LIVE IN AA BODY

<> The processes for dealing with 'spots and wrinkles in the mind of the soul, have been presented in several places in this manual.

• Dealing with deep-level emotional hurt – the broken- heart – the wounded spirit. Recognise and confess that we have held others in unforgiveness, because they have both hurt us and have failed to affirm us with agape love. Recognise that this is the reason for the accumulation of deep grief, that is the cause of the broken-heart. Do not re-open the wounds that have already been healed, with the removal of 'wrinkles' in the mind.

**Repent** – That is, express before the Lord both our sorrow for making bitter-root judgements against those who failed to affirm us, as well as the determination to change our minds about holding those people responsible. (Because they were programmed by life's negative experiences too, etc)

Forgive, from the heart, quietly naming all those people whom the Holy Spirit reveals to you.

Tell those demonic spirits associated with deep grief, anger, etc. – that had managed to infiltrate this deep level of the soul, - to be gone in the Name of Jesus. (They no longer have any 'legal right' to be present.)

Ask the Holy Spirit to remove all the hurt, all the 'silt in the reservoir' of your heart . all the dross.

Ask the Lord to restore "all the years that the locust has taken away." (Joel 2:25)

**Ask** Him to restore His love to overflow the reservoir of your heart, (emotions of your soul), as it was in the first place, so that all future emotions, will be the growing 'fruit of the Spirit', that arise out of agape love. That is, the emotions of joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, gentleness, faithfulness and self-control. **Ask** the Holy Spirit to somehow confirm that this restoration is taking place. **Begin** to thank the Lord for healing your broken-heart.

Stand on your healing and when you have stood, stand!

# SOME ADDITIONAL THOUGHTS:

- *I. The mind of the soul, the emotions of the soul and the will of the soul, are interconnected, just as the physical brain, heart and abdomen are interconnected.*
- 2. The mind 'flows through' the brain. The emotions 'flow through' the heart. The spiritual will operates from the deepest level of the soul in the abdomen. The soul is 'undergirded' by the spirit, (innermost being, heart, etc.), also in the abdomen.
- 3. When body and soul are 'out of equilibrium', the will of the flesh' may take over from the 'will of the spirit: if there are 'spots' or 'wrinkles' present in the mind of the soul. (In fact, it is probable that the 'will of the flesh' operates out of these blemishes. That's why demons may be involved, because agape love has been 'dried up from these parts of the mind!)
- 4. Just as cholesterol blocks the blood flow in the physical heart, so spiritual 'cholesterol: (deep grief, anguish, sorrow, anger, etc.), blocks the flow of agape love, through the 'reservoir' of the spiritual heart. Its presence may be describes as causing 'coldness' or 'hardness' of heart.
- 5. Depression may be a function of problems in the mind and/or the brain However, it is probably made worse by the grief that has 'sunk' from the mind into the 'reservoir' of the emotions of the soul.
- 6. The broken heart, or wounded spirit, should not be confused with the broken spirit and heart referred to in Psalm 51. Jesus came to heal our broken hearts, not to break them. Words like 'spirit' and 'heart' are used in different ways in the Bible, just as the same words sometimes have different meanings in English. My understanding of verse 17 of Psalm 51, is that 'brokenness', applies in the same way that we might 'break-in' a horse, to change its independent streak into one of dependence! Of course, our basic problem, as human beings, is that although God made us to be dependent upon Him, we so often pursue independence.
- 7. In the diagram you will see a 'door' between the Most Holy Place, (Holy of Holies), which Jesus said would be the residence of the Holy Spirit and the Holy Place from which the will of the spirit, immersed by the Holy Spirit, operates. See Revelation 3:20 for an explanation of this door. When we open this door to the Holy Spirit and invite Him in, the 'Pilot Light' is ignited into a Flame!

# FINAL COMMENT

The soul was made to be nourished by a full and overflowing 'reservoir' of God's agape, unconditional, sacrificial love.

Complete restoration / sanctification comes when we are: healed of 'spots and wrinkles'; healed of deep, accumulated grief, fully immersed in the Holy Spirit, through obedience and therefore with a full and overflowing spiritual reservoir of agape love. This makes us overcomers, even in this fallen world

- This is being like Jesus when He was on this Earth. He was full of the Holy Spirit, therefore full of agape love, without 'spot or wrinkle' and therefore Satan had no 'landing pads' within Him.

## **RESTORATION (NOT RENOVATION) OF GOD'S CHILDREN - NOW!**

If we Christians would grasp hold of the Biblically-endorsed 'understandings' presented in this article, we would be moving rapidly along the path that leads to the end-time 'revival of revivals'. During this period the Bride will be fully prepared for the arrival of the Bridegroom (Revelation 19:7).

Such a revival, which begins before the return of the Bridegroom, will continue, under His direction, until every living person is restored to that which God intended in the first place.

There are many references, in both the Old and New Testaments, that make it clear that God, our Creator, wants His children, even in this fallen world, to be fully restored to that which we were created to be from the beginning.

The role of the Cross, in God's plan of redemption, is perfectly revealed in John 3:16 - "For God so loved the world that He gave His only Son that whoever believes in Him shall not perish but inherit eternal life." A further role of the Cross is revealed in I John 3:8 where it says: "Jesus came to destroy the works of Satan.

The Bible, in many places, makes it perfectly clear that as well as being instantly sealed for Heaven by receiving the free gift of eternal life there is also a process of restoration during our lives on Earth. This process is really one of our soul, (especially the mind), giving up the 'flesh' and coming fully under the Holy Spirit as Jesus was whilst on this Earth. - Romans 12:2 says in part, that we are to be transformed by the renewing of our minds. - Putting it another way, Jesus as Saviour equals instant transformation. Jesus as Lord equals progressive transformation of the minds of our souls.

Support for this understanding of restoration, even in this fallen world, is presented in both the Old and New Testaments by the use of the word 'peace' ('shalom'). 'Peace' may mean peace as opposed to war, or, as fruit of the Spirit-type peace. It may also have the meaning used in Isaiah 9:6, when he heralded the coming Messiah as the Prince of Peace. In this context, I believe it follows the literal meaning of shalom, that is, that peace which comes from being whole spiritually, mentally, emotionally and physically. The Heavenly host at Bethlehem spoke of "peace on Earth to men of goodwill". Could this be interpreted as saying: Jesus has come to make it possible for God's children to be restored (made whole) spiritually, mentally, emotionally and physically to that which He created in the beginning? Didn't Jesus say, in John 14:27 that His peace was different from the world's? - That is, it brings true wholeness (restoration). - In this context, consider the implication in John 16:33, that because Jesus has overcome the world, we can havepeace.

The process towards wholeness, is also the process of sanctification. (Being set apart, holy). Hebrews sums up the dual aspect of the Cross with the statement: "For by one offering, He has made perfect forever, those who are being sanctified." (Hebrews 10:14)

It is this earthly restoration that Paul refers to when he states that he doesn't claim to have yet become perfect, but he presses on towards the goal. (Philippians 3:12)

Jesus confirmed this principle of restoration now, when He indicated in John 10:10, that Satan vehemently opposed restoration, but He, Jesus, came to reinstate abundant life (now and forever). Jesus said: "Be perfect as your Heavenly Father is perfect." (Matthew 5:48)

There are several references in the New Testament, which instruct us to "be sanctified". In similar fashion, Romans 8:29 talks about being predestined to become like Jesus. Ephesians 2 talks about "being built into a place where God's Spirit lives."

It is clear that fallen world restoration to that which God intended in the first place, involves overcoming Satan and his destructive activities which too often bring undone even, (or especially), Christians - mentally, emotionally and physically. In Ephesians 4: 20-22, Paul talks about getting rid of the old nature and not giving the devil a chance.

The Word tells us that Jesus overcame Satan (John 16:33; 1 John 3:8), and that we, too, can be overcomers. "He who overcomes, I will grant to sit beside Me on My Throne, as I overcame and sat down beside My Father on His Throne," (Revelation 3:21-22)

Christian inner-healing and deliverance ministry is all about restoration. It could be said that through this type of ministry, the Holy Spirit: A. moves the counsellee in the direction of restoration by establishing in that person their immeasurable worth in God's eyes. (Made in God's image and likeness, joint heir with Christ, etc.) - That is, reversing the lie of Satan, that the person is worthless and even rejected by God! B. Reveals then removes the 'landing pads' of demons in the person's life, which are associated with sins. - Including: 'spots' of iniquities and transgressions; 'wrinkles' of bitter-root condemnations (unforgiveness) associated with traumas {LEVEL 1 MINISTRY}; inner vows / self-fulfilling prophecies {LEVEL 2 MINISTRY}; Any vow of independence arising out of severe trauma/s ("I will have to stand on my own two feet to survive.") and the resulting confirmation of Satan's 'Big Lie': "That's right when things are bad you can't trust anyone close to you- including God - they will always let you down!" -This is Satan's ultimate entrapment of a human being. {LEVEL 3 MINISTRY} (POSTSCRIPT: When you get to the article on blue paper, you will discover a further exciting addition to this understanding. - But, don't jumpahead!]

Now, as the entanglements are removed, the "abundant life" becomes more of a reality. People are released from demonic bondage and broken hearts are healed. - Isn't that what Jesus said He came to do? "To heal the broken-hearted and set the captives free from prison." (Based on Luke 4:18)

Do you think it is correct to say that being overcomers is the same as being set free from the entanglements of the prince of this fallen world and having our broken hearts healed? Do you think this might be the same as progressively being restored to that which God intended in the first place?

If your answer to these questions is 'yes', then do you think it is possible that a time will come when at least part of the church will be so set free, (that is, so restored), that they will be without 'spot or wrinkle' - That is, Satan will have no 'landing pads' - even before Jesus returns? I have deliberately raised this question, because, to answer 'yes' is an offence even to some of God's children who believe in the process of inner healing towards full restoration. The emphasis for such Christians is always on 'process'. Paul's statement, mentioned earlier, about pressing on towards the goal of restoration, although not having obtained this perfection yet, is interpreted as meaning that the goal cannot ever be reached in this fallen world. (If Paul hadn't reached it, then who can!!)

To me that's like saying that when Jesus referred to setting captives free, He never meant it for here and now! Or, when Jesus said "He who overcomes.......", etc., He never really meant that it could happen in this life! Or, when He referred to coming to give us abundant life, Jesus

didn't really mean 'wholeness' even in this fallen world! Or, when Jesus directed us to "be perfect as your Heavenly Father is perfect", He didn't really mean that this could be achieved in this life!

Some may argue that if we were to be completely set free now, we would become as God and therefore wouldn't need Him any more! We therefore would become completely independent of God! - To believe this, is an indication that a demonic spirit of deception has entered the situation, to turn believers away from pursuing truth. John 8:31 says: "You shall know the truth and the truth shall set you free." Paul said: "It was for freedom that Christ came to set us free"! (Galatians 5:1)

Surely, as we become more like Jesus, who was completely free of demonic entanglement, we become more 'tuned in' to, more dependent upon and more obedient to, the Lord God of Creation! Didn't Jesus indicate His complete trust in, dependence upon and obedience to, His Father?

The deception that the process of overcoming may lead to independence from God and selfcentredness, is in the company of other clever deceptions, that Satan has succeeded in planting in the minds of various parts of the Body of Christ. These include: 'There is no such thing as being baptised in the Holy Spirit. - The gifts of the Spirit were intended for the fledgling church only. - Christians can't have demons. - Demons are a figment of the imagination and Jesus only referred to them, because they were part of the culture of the people of His day. - If a person is not healed when they are prayed over, it is because they lack faith. - Inner healing is rubbish, because everything is dealt with when a person becomes a genuine believer. - Things like the Creation story, the virgin birth and the resurrection are really allegories used in the Bible. To regard them as true is really an embarrassment for mature, intelligent Christians. -The 'social gospel' is what really counts and what makes Christianity worth being part of - It's okay to disregard parts of the Bible, to allow acceptance of practicing homosexuals in leadership and marriage in the Church. (After all, we are Christians in the sophisticated 21<sup>st</sup> century!) - Allah and the gods of all religions are really the same as the God of Creation, therefore Christians can work in harmony with all non-Christian religious groups, even to the extent of compromise. - We have to 'put up with the rot' in this life and await Heaven, before we can be set free!

Deception is rife in the Christian Church, isn't it! Is this really any different to the Pharisees and Sadducees of old?

It is not my intent in this paper, to address all of these deceptions. However, concerning the first one that freedom from bondage would make us independent of God and therefore centred on self, is actually the exact opposite to my experience in inner-healing ministry. This experience demonstrates that as Christians are set free from 'spots and wrinkles' and lies of Satan, they come closer to God and therefore more dependent upon Him and more obedient to Him. - They want to be fully submissive to their Creator. - They become more overwhelmed at what God was prepared to do through Jesus, to make restoration possible!

I have come to believe that God's promises arising out of our returning to full dependence on Him, (obedience), are for now. In other words, being set free from Satan's entangling web is for now. Otherwise (to add more Biblical support to references already used), why would God make the promises in Deuteronomy 28. Why would He say, that if we put our trust in Him, He will direct our paths and make them straight and plain? (Proverbs 3:5-6) and if we depend on Him fully, it will bring us health, (Proverbs 3:8), etc., etc.,

Now, of course, it may take many generations of overcoming before all the entanglements of the enemy are fully removed, (Restoration of the 'blessed generations', etc.), but, then again, it might not take so long! - It may happen in our lifetime. - Only God knows! That's why it is right for us to 'press on towards the goal', as with Paul. - God will decide when the Bride is prepared for the Bridegroom! (1 Peter 1:22 says: "now that you have purified yourselves by obeying the truth .....")

Now all of the above leads me to this potentially controversial statement, that I would like you to 'wrestle' with, as, indeed, I have done for several years: JESUS WILL NOT RETURN UNTIL A SIGNIFICANT PART OF THE CHURCH IS PREPARED, BY HAVING OVERCOME. - (That is, having taken full advantage of what Jesus achieved on the Cross.) This "significant part of the Church" is 'the Bride' who has 'prepared herself for the coming of the Groom. (Rev. 19:7)

This is the Bride probably referred to by Jesus, when He twice used the term 'elect' in Matthew 24. The Bride is the five prepared virgins, called to the wedding feast of the Bridegroom. (Matthew 25) - Do the five inadequately-prepared virgins represent the rest of the church, destined for Heaven, but missing out on the rapture of the Bride?

It is most likely the Bride, who will reign with Jesus at His Second Coming. During this thousand years, without the interference of Satan and his cohorts, these elect, (who are prepared and have overcome), will probably have the task, under the direction of the Holy Spirit, of winning the unconverted to Jesus, with 'signs and wonders' following. - That is, with full restoration spiritually, mentally, emotionally and physically, in accord with God' original 'blueprint'. - The end result being the fulfilment of the promise, made to Abraham and later to Isaac, that, through them, all the people of the world would be blessed. (Genesis 12:3). - That is, fully restored to pre-sin wholeness. I believe that it is this objective, after Jesus returns, that the Holy Spirit had in mind when He gave the psalmist the words: "All the ends of the Earth shall remember and turn to God". (Psalm 22:27a)

In our CIHRA ministry the Lord is teaching us how to be overcomers, in our own lives, through inner-healing. He is also teaching us how to minister inner-healing in the lives of others, under the direction of the Holy Spirit.

As we overcome the entanglements of Satan, in our lives, we grow in love and obedience, towards the One who created us. That is, we become more dependent upon Him and less dependent on self. - This is the preparation of the Bride.

"For this reason I kneel before the Father, from whom His whole family, in Heaven and on Earth derives its name. I pray that, out of His glorious riches, He may strengthen you, with power, through His Spirit, in your inner being, so that Christ may dwell in your hearts, through faith. And I pray that you, being rooted and established in love, may have power, together with all the saints, to grasp how wide and long and high and deep is the love of Christ and to know this love that surpasses knowledge, - that you may be filled to the measure of all the fullness of God. Now to Him, Who is able to do immeasurably more than all we ask or imagine, according to His power that is at work within us, to Him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus throughout all generations, for ever and ever, amen." (Ephesians 3:14-21)

"His divine power has given us everything we need for life and godliness, through our knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and goodness. Through these, He has given us His very own great and precious promises, so that through them <u>you may partake in the divine nature and escape the corruption in the world caused by evil desires."</u> (2 Peter 1:3-4) *CJHRA discussion paper prepared by Lawrie Woods, September, 2002.* 

# HEALING BETWEEN MIND AND BODY

It is becoming increasingly clear that the hypothalamus, near the base of the forebrain, is possibly the brain's most important contact point, via the genes, with the mind of the soul, especially with regard to demonic interference.

The hypothalamus is the one part of the brain that is connected to every other part. It is the control centre for directing the body's nervous system; it maintains homeostasis; it regulates sleep, blood pressure, temperature, heart rate, hormone output, mood, depression, etc., etc.

Upset the hypothalamus and many unpleasant symptoms will result.

Upset the hypothalamus and many mental/emotional upsets may be triggered in the soul at the 'flyswatter' level. (See other teaching) - If there are 'wrinkles of bitter-root judgement *I* inner vows, especially from childhood, 'sitting' in the mind and passing through neurons connected to the hypothalamus, then demons will be able, in an environment of disequilibrium, to be able to trigger 'sledgehammer' behaviours.

The hypothalamus may be put out of balance by physical causes and/or mental-emotional stress in the soul.

In today's society, an important cause of physical disorientation of the hypothalamus, is undoubtedly chemical poisoning, which results in many conditions such as chronic fatigue syndrome, that severely damage quality of life.

It would appear that a point can be reached where the homeostasis (balance) of the body, (maintained by the hypothalamus), is overcome. Probably the poisons, {often in the form of synthetic additives absorbed or ingested), interfere with the glucose levels, that then transport an erratic supply of nutrients and energy to the cells via the bloodstream. - Amongst the cells affected are the neurons of the hypothalamus. - A six-hour glucose tolerance test may give evidence of the presence of these toxins.

Stress, registered in the mind, may also destabilize the hypothalamus.

A combination of the stress to the body caused by toxins and mental/emotional stress may disrupt homeostasis much faster.

Removal of the toxins through elimination diets, etc., together with the elimination of other stress factors, will return equilibrium to body and soul (mind) and between body and soul.

However, what if this balance and with it, health in body, mind and emotions, is not restored?

In such cases, I am strongly of the opinion that there is an <u>underlying stress factor</u> at work. - Probably in the form of something like an inner vow, made in childhood because of repeated traumatic situations in which the child failed to be affirmed with agape love.

96

The inner vow could be something like: "When things go wrong, I will never be able to trust those who are close to me - not even God - because they will let me down!"

Such a vow, which is part of the enemy's risk-spreading strategy, is a **lie of Satan.** But, the inner vow having been made (probably subconsciously), allows demons to secure a 'landing pad' in the child's mind allowing 'pressure' to be put on the hypothalamus.

What seems to trigger this underlying stress factor is the disequilibrium that occurs because of the physical, mental and emotional stresses mentioned above.

Even when the other sources of stress are removed, the underlying stress factor can continue to upset the hypothalamus, until the inner vow/s, the lie/s of Satan, is/are revealed and dealt with.

<u>A PRAYER FOR DEALING WITH THE LIE OF SATAN USED IN THIS PRESENTATION</u> I bind every work of darkness that would try to hinder the following prayer, in the Name of Jesus.

Lord, I recognize and confess before You, that because of the unrelenting traumas, that came against me as a child, I may have begun to receive that lie of Satan that when things were tough, I wouldn't ever be able to trust You, or those close to me, because You and they would always let me down.

Jesus, I come before You now and renounce this lie. I repent of it with all my heart and ask your forgiveness.

I thank You, Lord, that because You died on that cross for me, I am forgiven and this curse on my life is now broken.

I thank You, Lord, that the 'landing pad' of the enemy in me has now been removed and I am free of demonic harassment.

I ask You, Holy Spirit, to remove all the hurt from me and replace that 'wrinkle' established in my mind, as a child, with Your agape love.

Jesus, I ask You to confirm to me that Your work of restoration is done. - Thank You, Lord.

Such a prayer, offered by faith, from the heart, will finally restore equilibrium to the hypothalamus and health both to the mind and body.

{FOR FURTHER UPDATES OF THE 'UNDERSTANDINGS' OF THE ISSUES RAISED ABOVE, SEE ARTICLES STARTING ON PAGES 97 AND 105}

[POSTSCRIPT: The most recent 'understandings' will be revealed when you work your way through some of the presentations on coloured paper towards the end of this manual.]

### LEVELS OF ENTANGLEMENT

{CIHRA discussion paper, prepared by Lawrie Woods, August, 2002)

Satan's number one (and very successful) strategy against human beings is to convince them that there are no spiritual realities: - God, angels and Heaven don't exist; Satan, demons and hell don't exist!

His number two, (and very successful), strategy, for those who do not succumb to the above deception, is to convince people to worship false gods, him being the chief one! His number three, (and very successful), strategy, for those who escape the first two deceptions and indeed have a true belief in the God of Creation, is that they are not really made in the image and likeness of God, or destined to be joint heirs with Jesus, our Lord! - The Bible makes it very clear that the contrary of this is true. The spiritual soul of a human being is both from God and of God and destined to be heirs of the Kingdom. Jesus said "To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne." (Rev.3:21)

Because of the above identity confusion, it is not surprising that Satan has the ability to entangle Christians, at ever-deepening levels, finally, causing many such people to lose all dependence on Creator God and taking on independence. Because God made us to be fully dependent upon Him, we move into Satanic entrapment as we move in the direction of independence. This process began with the original sin of Adam and Eve.

When people come for prayer ministry counselling, it is probable that demonic entanglement within their lives will involve one or more of the following three levels: (Level three entanglement is the deepest level)

## LEVEL I MINISTRY

This level involves "the sins of the fathers" via inherited faulty (mutated) genes. This involves a tendency (predisposition, weakness) towards repeating the sins of the ancestors. However, it only becomes sin, (providing a 'landing pad' for demons), when the person commits the sin in their own lives. King David seemed to have a predisposition towards sexual sin, but it probably wasn't activated until he committed adultery with Bathsheba.

Putting all this another way, we might inherit a tendency towards being tempted to commit certain sins, but it is only when we actually commit the sin, that a 'spot' is formed in the mind of the soul. (As the old chorus says: "Yield not to temptation for yielding is sin .... ". -Such inherited sins I like to call iniquities in line with Biblical tradition.

Transgressions that we commit, quite apart from the iniquities such as lying, stealing, murder, etc., are also Level 1 entanglements of demons, which create 'spots' in the mind of our souls and provide 'landing pads' for the enemy. (Wherever sin operates in the mind a little bit of agape love is removed, allowing physical/mental/emotional disorders to develop. (Perfect health requires body and soul to be in perfect harmony.)

Healing and deliverance in all Level l ministry can occur when there is recognition and confession, repentance and forgiveness/asking for forgiveness FROM THE HEART, renouncing the behaviour, breaking ungodly soul-ties, etc.

### LEVEL 2 MINISTRY

Sometimes inner vows, (including self-fulfilling prophecies), arise out of one trauma, or a series of traumas. Let us say that the traumas are like 'tugboats' and the inner vows/self-fulfilling prophecies, are like 'barges' attached to the 'tugboats'. It may happen, in ministry, that a 'tugboat' (trauma) is 'blown out of the water' during Level 1 ministry. But, evidence of demonic involvement continues, indicating that the demons were able to 'swim' to the attached barge/sand continue their entanglement of the counsellee. 'Barges' of inner vows/self-fulfilling prophecies, are lies planted by demons. For example, the Bible tells us that we will become like the one we judge. (Rom.2:1 and elsewhere). So, if we say, or think, "I will never harbour resentment against my spouse as my mother (father) has held against my father (mother)", then, as the Bible indicates, we will, in fact, harbour that resentment. So, because the opposite of the vow happens in reality, we are believing a lie.

The same applies to a self-fulfilling prophecy such as "I am useless" (following years of being put down by a parent). This is a person for whom Jesus died! The belief "I am useless" is a lie, easily planted by the enemy (through the negative behaviour of the parent), to further entangle the person, holding a part of their mind in yet another 'prison'.

Release from these 'barges' of entanglement, simply involves recognition and acceptance that the vow/s probably exist. If there is any doubt, ask the Holy Spirit to reveal the memory, etc. Then renounce the demonically-inspired lies, one by one, if necessary. Because the 'barges' also involve elements of bitter-root judgement, it is probably a good idea to forgive the parent (or whoever), who caused the vow to be made (even though that person has probably already been forgiven when the original trauma/s were dealt with). Often a 'word of knowledge' will be needed to identify these 'barges', because the enemy will try hard to protect his entangling lies and his 'landing pads'!

## LEVEL 3 MINISTRY

If a person comes from a very traumatic background (especially in childhood), it is likely that they will be entrapped at an even deeper level of demonic entanglement. In fact, where Level I/Level 2 ministry seems to have failed in significantly 'setting the captives free and healing the broken-hearted', it is almost certain that Level 3 applies. To continue the analogy of 'tugboats' (Level 1) and 'barges' (Level 2), Level 3 entanglement is like a submarine submerged deep down in the ocean of the mind. It is in the lair of a giant squid, which will fight to the death to protect the submarine that represents the ultimate entangling stronghold, of Satan.

Let me explain: Eventually, a person who feels rejected because they've been deprived of agape love and subjected to significant trauma, either consciously or unconsciously says or thinks, "I will have to stand on my own two feet to survive!" This self-fulfilling prophecy is a vow of independence, that attracts very powerful familial spirits of pride and unforgiveness. Immediately the vow (which is a lie) is made, Satan introduces his Big Lie: "That's right, when things are bad, you can't trust anyone close to you (including God) - they will always let you down!" This Big Lie is the 'submarine' and the vow of independence that provided the 'landing pad' for strong familial spirits, is the 'giant squid'. These are powerful blocking spirits, which will go to extreme lengths to hide the submarine Big Lie. Why? Because this is Satan's ultimate entrapment of God's precious children, - to have them locked in to being centred on self, - the opposite to being centred on God. To be programmed, by Satan, to be centred on self, is his ultimate control over a person.

Fortunately, it would appear that Satan and his demons, are unable to trigger their destructive programs whilst the person is in good mental/physical/emotional health. (That is whilst there is equilibrium between the mind of the soul and the brain through which the mind passes. However, any destabilising of the harmonious relationship between mind and brain, such as tiredness, stress, sickness, etc., can trigger off demonic activity, that will cause 'sledge-hammer' over-reactions, etc., during whatever time is needed for body and soul to move back into equilibrium.

Unfortunately, in the Level 3 situation, the location of the spiritual 'Big Lie' in the mind of the soul, seems to be 'pressing' against the hypothalamus, at the base of the cerebrum, which is the part of the brain that controls voluntary thoughts and processes. The hypothalamus is concerned with emotional expressions and bodily responses. In fact, the hypothalamus automatically initiates most of the processes of the body, via chemicals called neuro-transmitters and hormones. The hypothalamus maintains homeostasis (balance) in such things as body temperature, blood pressure, heart rate, digestion, respiration, water balance, emotional states with depression at one extreme and elation at the other, sense of well being, sleep, etc. etc. - (A very dangerous area for the enemy to get mixed up in!)

When a person is experiencing increasing stress from physical, (eg harmful food additives), and/or mental and/or emotional sources, the hypothalamus will continue to maintain balance until its stress - tolerance level is passed. When imbalance occurs any combination of the functions controlled by the hypothalamus can break down, (including nervous breakdown depression, sleeplessness, digestive problems, hormone problems, hyperactivity, etc., etc., etc.) By the way, it is interesting to note that the hypothalamus is the only part of the brain that is connected to every other part.

In Level 3 situations, the spiritual 'pressure' on the hypothalamus causes the stress-tolerance level to be lower than normal, so that breakdown occurs at lower stress levels. The physical breakdown provides the 'weakness' that enables demonic spirits to activate their 'program,' established probably many years earlier, when the 'vow of independence-Big Lie' came into operation. As well as the breakdown in physical and emotional areas, aspects of the negative environment, at the time the vow was made, may be triggered off, including personality behaviours that characterised the person at that time. This is because that damaged area of the mind became fragmented or disassociated from the rest of the mind at that time. When triggered off, the 'will of the flesh', controlled by demons will operate from that damaged part. (This is the demonic 'sledge-hammer' at work!) - Whilst this situation exists, the life of that person and of those around them, will be truly miserable and seemingly without hope, even for God's children. This is the reason for the expression: 'Satan's ultimate entanglement'.

However, the good news is that through the Cross Jesus overcame Satan and provided us with full power and authority, to overcome the destructive work of Satan in our lives, by the Holy Spirit, Who dwells in our innermost being.

Because Level 3 ministry, as with Level 2, involves lies implanted by demons, the counsellee will be set free from this Level 3 entanglement, when they recognise that they probably did respond to that recurring hurt and rejection, by making that vow of independence: "I will have to stand on my own two feet to survive"! - To which Satan added his 'Big Lie', final entrapment. Once the source of the problem is recognised, with the help of the Holy Spirit, the counsellee simply needs to genuinely renounce these lies and declare to the Lord of Creation, that they desire and intend to once again be fully dependent upon Him, irrespective of circumstances.

"Lord I will lean on You; I will trust You; I will be confident in You with all my heart and mind. I will not rely on my own insight or understanding, but in everything I do, I will know, recognise and acknowledge You, knowing that You, Lord, will direct and make straight and

plain my paths. - I know Lord that this dependence upon You will bring health to my spirit, mind, emotions, will and body". (Based on Proverbs 3:5,6 and 8).

It is possible that where Level 3 ministry is appropriate, the counsellee may be on various drugs that affect neurotransmitters and/or hormones triggered by the hypothalamus. These drugs may mask the spiritual healing that has taken place. After prayerfully seeking the Lord about this, it may be appropriate for the counsellee to consult with their doctor about the possibility of reducing the medication. I'm sure the doctor would want to see that the previous stress situation has been significantly reduced or contained before contemplating such reduction in medication. Where drug dependence exists, hospitalisation may be appropriate to facilitate the process of removing the dependency.

Two other analogies that might be helpful in explaining Level 3 entangelment, (as alternatives to tugboats and barges, giant squids and submarines), are: I. Think of the original 'wrinkle' (or 'wrinkles? from trauma, as the start of a spiritual tumour which grows deeper down into the mind as inner vows/self-fulfilling prophecies (demonic lies) are added. When the vow of independence and Big Lie are added, the' tumour' grows to its greatest extent, 'pressing' into the hypothalamus referred to earlier. 2. Or, think of Level 3 entanglement being like a spiritual 'splinter' reaching down through the forebrain right to the hypothalamus. It may be that through prayer counselling the parts of the 'splinter' that involved Level I traumas and Level 2 vows (lies of demons) are removed but nobody listened to the Holy Spirit close enough to discover the deeply embedded remains of the 'splinter' requiring Level 3 ministry!

{FURTHER UNDERSTANDING OF THE ISSUES RAISED ABOVE ARE PROVIDED IN: A/ THE FOLLOWING NOTES B/THE TRANSCRIPT "UNRAVELLING SATAN'S SECRET CODE OF ENTANGLEMENT (P. 105) C/ THE DIAGRAM ON PAGE 125.}

(POSTSCRIPT: Also see the 'blue' article, "Revealed (At Last) Satan's 'Triangle' Of Control Over The Minds Of God's Children Through The "Sins Of The Fathers".]

# ADDITIONAL NOTES FOR ATTACHMENT TO "LEVELS OF ENTANGLEMENT" (AUGUST, 2002)

## PREAMBLE

All sin removes agape love from the location where the damaged part of the mind of the soul, passes through the resulting damaged part of the brain. (Refer to newspaper report.)

It is important to know, that, wherever agape love is removed from a mind/brain site, then that location will not mature further. That is, it will be fragmented (disassociated). When triggered by a memory it will reproduce the behaviour and aspects of the environment that existed at the time the damage occurred. Every separate trauma, or inner vow, will create a separate 'personality' or 'alter'. (Also referred to as 'multiple personality', 'fragmentation', 'disassociation' or 'disassociated identity disorder' -'D.I.D.') When each fragmented area is released, we can ask the Holy Spirit to bring it to maturity, by the restoration of agape love.

Demons have the 'legal right' to create 'landing pads' at all agape love-deprived sites, in the mind.

Damage to soul and body may come from both physical and spiritual causes:

PHYSICAL -	generational iniquity ('sins of the fathers', via mutated genes)
	'fallen world' environmental factors such as chemicals, radiation, things that
	enter our bodies which have been dedicated to idols (cursed).
-	Lifestyle factors
SPIRITUAL-	transgressions
	allegiance to 'other gods' - mind-controlling spirits, etc .
	unforgiveness.

All sin-damaged sites are operating points for 'the will of the flesh' which, when triggered, will override our spiritual wills. (Romans 7)

# LEVEL 1 MINISTRY

'Spots' of transgressions and iniquities. 'Wrinkles' of bitter-root judgement (condemnation) - unforgiveness , arising from lack of affirmation/rejection - trauma. ('Tugboat' analogy)

## HOW IS THIS APPLIED IN CIHRA RETREATS?

Identifying areas of possible ministry through family tree, false religions / occultic checklists, telling of aspects of life story, family relationships, etc. Listening to the Holy Spirit. Some Level 1 ministry is also addressed in the group session, on the Saturday morning.

## LEVEL 2 MINISTRY

Inner vows/self- fulfilling prophecies - 'barges', which may be attached to particular 'tugboats' (traumas), or the combination of many traumas, or perceptions of rejection. Also closely identified with <u>lies</u> implanted by demonic spirits. (That is, 'barges' attached to many 'tugboats') If trauma/unforgiveness has been dealt with, the 'barges' may be floating unattached!

## HOW IS THIS APPLIED IN CIHRA RETREATS?

During personal ministry it is unlikely that the counsellee will be able to clearly recognise having made an inner vow. Act on any vow that might become apparent after asking the Holy Spirit for guidance. Even if a possibility comes up, (an 'iffy'), act on it! The enemy will try to put all sorts of diversions in the way to prevent his lies from being discovered. - Demons have probably been successful in damaging the counsellee and others for a long time, using these deceptive 'programs'!

## LEVEL 3 MINISTRY

VOW OF INDEPENDENCE- "I will have to stand on my own two feet to survive!" (May not be consciously stated or even thought - but just arises as an attitude within the person.)

- Culminating point of all 'wrinkles'. That is, of all sources related to rejection; of all sources of hurt; of all sources where love is lacking.
- Immediately attaches Satan's ultimate 'BIG LIE': "That's right, when things are bad, you can't trust anyone close to you, (including God) - they will always let you down!" -This is the culmination of the 'program' that Satan has been progressively sowing in the person through all the traumas, etc. This is his ultimate entrapment. Of great significance is the fact that it 'pushes into' the hypothalamus, deep down in the brain, causing it to be 'out of focus'. The effect of this is to destabilise the production of neurotransmitters and hormones. In addition, it causes the hypothalamus to break down sooner than usual because it has a lowered stress-tolerance level.

All of the accumulated hurts that have been registered in the mind pass through this area on the way to the 'reservoir' of the heart. There, these hurts are stored as grief (spiritual cholesterol). In fact, it could be said that it is this passage of grief through this deep-down area that caused the survival vow of independence to be made in the first place!

#### HOW IS THIS APPLIED IN CIHRA RETREATS?

Level 3 ministry (where applicable) is the final area of personal prayer ministry. Very careful attention must be paid to the Holy Spirit's direction because high level demons will go to great lengths to hide the 'big lie' - Satan's ultimate entanglement. Where there are still significant personal issues in a person's life, following previous appropriate ministry, it is almost certain that Level 3 applies!

During the final session of a CIHRA retreat, the grief or 'spiritual cholesterol' - That is the 'stuff of the broken-heart becomes the focus of group prayer ministry.

As a final symbol of captives being set free and broken-hearts healed, we bum all the counselling notes, etc.

18<sup>th</sup> September, 2002

{Please note: Since writing the above, some changes have been made to the order in which some of the issues are prayed through. These changes are in accord with suggestions made in the following article: "INNERHEALING FROM INSIDE OUT".}

[POSTSCRIPT: More recently, the Lord has given us understanding about an INNER VOW OF UNFORGIVENESS. This self-fulfilling prophecy is most likely to be formed in the subconscious mind of a hurting child. It says: I will never be able to forgive anyone whom I perceive has hurt me badly." - See gold page 9 and blue pages.]

### INNER HEALING 'FROM INSIDE OUT'

During a debriefing session, following the recent CIHRA retreat in Mackay, it was confirmed that the Levels 1,2 and 3 approach to inner healing of the mind ministry, was probably worth pursuing, although possibly in reverse order!

This retreat, held in October 2002, was the 33<sup>rd</sup> and biggest CIHRA retreat. (In terms of the number of counsellees [I 6] and team members [18]). Some very encouraging testimonies were given on the final afternoon of the retreat. However, as usual, there were some disappointments. In fact, the main purpose of this paper is to address the issue of counsellees who leave a retreat, without apparently receiving any obvious measure of freedom.

I waited on the Lord about various aspects of the retreat and what could we do to bring greater freedom to people, especially the more difficult cases. I began to sense that the Lord was saying that we had now reached a stage of greater understanding, about processes involved in inner healing ministry. Therefore, we could organise retreat activities, to ensure faster and more effective ministry, to overcome the blockages of demons, in the lives of counsellees. - To encourage and direct my thinking and understanding, on these things, the Holy Spirit simply said: "HEALING IS FROM INSIDE OUT"!

# FIRST, THE SPIRIT (THE INNERMOST BEING-THE MOST HOLY PLACE) NEEDS TO BE SAVED, AS EVIDENCED BY THE PRESENCE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT.

--- Part of the purpose of the Friday night session, is conversion of those who do not know Jesus as their personal Saviour. Of course, if they know Jesus as their Saviour before the retreat, it is much easier! In addition, we aim to show counsellees who they are, as God's redeemed children and why Satan tries to rob them of both this understanding and the 'abundance' that is their entitlement.

Counsellees who are already at, or come to, the belief that they are precious in God's sight and want to 'lean on, trust and be confident in the Lord', no matter the depths of their problems, are 'Philadelphians'. (The Lord told me long ago that we would see the significant breakthroughs with the 'Philadelphians'). Such people are 'ripe' for having broken hearts healed and being set free from the prisons of the mind. - 'Philadelphians' are those who have even just a little bit of 'faithful endurance' in their walk with the Lord; just a little bit of determination to stick with the Lord, no matter what; just a little bit of dependence on God, even though their deep problems may have them preoccupied with self, most of the time! - Not only will they know Jesus as Saviour, but they will also have the desire to be responsive to God, with their <u>spiritual wills</u>, even though the 'will of the flesh' may often take over.

Without such an attitude, the counsellee, even if a Christian, will be fully obsessed by life's problems, will be centred on self and may actually want no change in their circumstances, so that they can continue to be the centre of attention! - Of course, this is the place of full entanglement that Satan aims for - fully independent of God and therefore fully in Satan's grip. Experience shows that we're always likely to have some people, on a retreat, who are in this category. Does that say something of the need for the ministry team to be engaged in intensive spiritual warfare prayer, on the Friday evening, whilst the teaching is proceeding? So, secondly, in the process of healing 'from inside out', that is going up through the 'ice-cream cone' from the 'Holy of Holies' (the 'innermost being'), WE NEED TO SEE SOME OF THAT SPIRITUAL WILL, IN THE 'HOLY PLACE', SURRENDERED TO JESUS. - This, in part, is what is being brought to the attention of the counsellees, when on the Friday night, Proverbs 3:5-6, is discussed briefly, then referred to, in different ways throughout the evening.

Thirdly, continuing 'upwards', from 'inside out', the next part of the soul to be dealt with on the journey to freedom in Jesus, is THE EMOTIONS OF THE SOUL - THE HEART - THE STORAGE RESERVOIR, OF ALL THE ACCUMULATED GRIEF/HURT/LACK OF AFFIRMATION - SPIRITUAL CHOLESTEROL.

**Now, at** present, we pray through this area on the final afternoon of a retreat. Should we, instead, deal with it, say, on the Saturday morning at the start of the 'forgiveness' session? - In terms of 'inside out', it would make sense. If the stored up hurts of the past, could be eliminated first, it would probably make it easier to begin identifying, then releasing the counsellee from the prisons in the mind. ('Spots', 'wrinkles', 'vows'/'lies') - The things that are the main focus of the personal counselling appointments.

So, with the 'spirit' right and the 'spiritual will' heading in the right direction and the 'emotions' heading in the right direction, how much easier would it be for the counsellees to want Jesus to be Lord of their lives and be baptised in the Holy Spirit! (Saturday night session)

How much easier would it then be for their minds to be released at Level 3, then Level 2, then Level, 1 (or, whatever order the Holy Spirit directs.)

In fact, because the Level 3 vow of independence, ("I will have to stand on my own two feet to survive") and the attached 'Big Lie', ("That's right, when things are bad, you can't trust anyone close to you [including God]- They will always let you down!"), are so 'iffy', as well as so mind controlling, it might also be better to deal with this level, within the corporate anointing on the Saturday night. Certainly it would be much easier for the person to receive Jesus as Lord and be baptised in the Holy Spirit, if the major Level 3 obstacle to full surrender is removed first. Please pray about and think about these 'food for thought' issues and be prepared to discuss themat CIHRA meetings.

Remember, that on the way to being 'cleaned up' of the entanglements of Satan, the counsellee is being prepared, by the Holy Spirit, as an overcomer. - That is, that person is on the way to being prepared as the Bride! - Hallelujah!

CIHRA discussion paper, prepared by Lawrie Woods - November, 2002.

[POSTSCRIPT: Our latest approach is to deal with the 'easy stuff' on the Friday night and the 'Satanic triangle' on the Saturday morning before the first personal ministry session. (Seegreen, blue and red pages towards the end of the manual) As part of the final session on the Sunday afternoon, we address the 'broken heart' and the 'hard heart' (heart of 'stone'), as well as 'self-justifying pride' associated with the will of the soul)

### **UNRAVELLING SATAN'S SECRET CODE OF ENTANGLEMENT**

Following, is the edited transcript of a message that was presented at a CIHRA Prayer, Share and Training Day held on 21<sup>st</sup> September 2002. The speaker is Lawrie Woods.

Yesterday, I felt led by the Lord, - I happened to have a day off school because I wasn't called in as a casual yesterday, which was great. - I felt led by the Lord to go down to a place behind my old house, which was a big rock, which my kids, when we lived there, used to call Bunvip Rock. (I'm not sure about that name!)- In 1991, this is where I was first told, by the Lord, to write 'stuff down, (which I had never done before), and which, although I didn't understand it then, - and threw it away because I thought it was so weird and way out, that I must have made it up! - But I know now, in a sense, it was the for-runner to the establishment of CIHRA. - Long before I knew anything about inner-healing ministry, or had any thought that I would be involved in such a thing. - The reality never crossed my mind. - So I went down there, yesterday and it was rather an awesome experience. - All the beautiful Australian bush of the Blue Mountains, all around, not a house or any sign of habitation in sight. You could speak out in tongues. - You could praise the Lord, loudly or quietly and all that sort of thing. - And I just felt tremendous being there. - I had in my pocket the original diary that I wrote in, in 1991 - and I also had in my pocket, a copy of the Graham Cooke prophecy, that he spoke over me at Southhampton, England, on 27th April, 1997. - I believe I had those things with me because that was the Lord's plan. - Because the Lord had been telling me that the time had come for the fulfilment of some significant things in the prophecy that He had given to me.

Now, we've all, at different times, probably received a prophetic word of one kind or another and we know that the Bible is full of prophecies about things that are going to happen at some time or other. - But, I know personally, I never really expect that the time will actually come when a prophecy is fulfilled. - That is, one that has been given to me, personally. But what the Lord has been telling me, in the last few weeks, is that a significant part of what He wanted to do through me and what caused a lot of the challenges over recent years and that sort of thing, to happen. - It is all related. - It was now time for the fulfilment of that.

It's only a few days ago, - within the last week, that the Lord has said to me... - He didn't say: "I <u>will</u> show you", - (As He has been telling me for some years), - He said: "I <u>have</u> revealed to you, Satan's secret code - I have revealed to you Satan' s secret code of entanglement of human beings' . Now we know in war-time, when one side in the war could decipher the codes that were being used by the other side, then, the side that did the deciphering could have tremendous victories. - And what the Lord has shown me, is that the enemy, since the beginning of human kind, has very cleverly put a pattern of deception together to 'tie us up in knots'! All of those involved in inner healing-type ministry, such as Ellel ministries, or the Sandfords, or even our humble little CIHRA. - The Lord has been giving us insights and understandings, into the way the enemy works. Within CIHRA, we've seen some tremendous victories because of these understandings, but we've also been frustrated, if you like, because we've so wanted that person to be set free, - to be fully set free and yet we didn't have enough of the Code to do it. What the Lord is now saying is that: "I have given you that code. I want you to run with it and I want your whole group to run with it and you will see more and more people set free and more broken- hearts healed." - And that's what we're on about!

Now, I was saying that we don't very often actually see prophecy being fulfilled. - How exciting it must have been for Jesus, on that day in the synagogue, - when He now knows He is the Messiah. - He stands up and reads from Isaiah 61 - which talks about healing the broken-hearted

and setting the prisoners free. - And He is able to say to those people: "Today, this is fulfilled in your presence." See, He was right there at the time of the fulfilment. - Sort of the start of a progressive fulfilment, which really had already started. - The process of people being set free from the entrapments of Satan. He was right there at that time, 500 hundred or so years later, when that prophecy was starting to be fulfilled. Well, in this comparatively little matter, concerning the prophecy being fulfilled, that the Lord gave me. - I just want to refer to a few parts of it, because, believe me, I have wrestled with this. - I'm not getting up here today, smugly, in any way at all, saying: "this is it"! "This is what the Lord has told me!" - (Based on some clever theory, or personal misinterpretation of Scripture, or some misguided understanding of what I think the Lord has told me!) - He's made it happen through the experiences of life. -Through the enemy trying his hardest to stop it! He's made it happen in a way where He drew me back to that prophecy of Graham Cooke, - and I just want to pick out a few parts of it, if I can find it as I scan through it.----He says: "I see you Lawrie, standing with an open Bible", (I didn't bring mine today), - "I sense there is a new season of revelation coming into your life you're in a flow of revelation now, you're learning things now, you've never learned before it's going to unfold to you even more." - Now there's no doubt that those revelations started right then, at Pierrepont, in England, right at the end of April, 1997, - within weeks. Many of you know the story of some of the wonderful healing that took place, where the cause of a physical problem was a spiritual problem, and so on. No one was more amazed than me when the Lord started telling me about 'spots and wrinkles' and all that sort of thing! And He put me into a place where I had to minister, - ministering 'tongue in cheek ', let me say, not ministering out of great faith, but there actually sharing with the people about how their souls were 'wrinkled up', where it passes through a part of the brain! -Thinking to myself, "am I really saying that!" - And then applying that and seeing that person just completely healed! "I see you teaching the things that you' re receiving". And then Graham Cooke goes on to say things about people being healed and that sort of thing. "A demonstration of power and anointing of God, accompanied by revelatory teaching that God is going to give you". And then he talks about my past failures and all that sort of thing. - And then he speaks about a Caleb anointing being put on me. Now I wouldn't have had a clue, really, I mean, I've known that Caleb was the one who said: "Let's go for it! - Don't be scared by those giants!" Only Caleb and Joshua did that, didn't they? - And so, I had to really think about what a Caleb anointing was, and several times Graham Cooke referred to it, in the prophecy. Well, I think over the last couple of years, I've really come to know what the Caleb anointing meant, because it's what really holds us up. It's sticking with the Lord, knowing that He has said that no weapon formed against us shall prosper. "I have put this before you. You go for it!" - And somewhere in the prophecy, it talks about a mountain. - I didn't know what the mountain was that Graham Cooke had prophesied about. He says here: "Lord I pray you will put a Caleb anointing upon him and in his heart he will have the desire, 'Lord give me this mountain' because what You're asking him to do is bigger than anything he has done before and it is big like a mountain. "In your heart, God is putting a divine ' yes' in your heart right now. There is a spirit rising up within you. There is a Caleb anointing upon you. You are going to be a man of a different spirit with a heart that says: "God give me this mountain! " God give me this mountain!" Now, the mountain, I've thought was all sorts of things over the years, because all sorts of mountains loom up in our lives. But what I see, as I look back over those years, is that the mountain that God has put before us to conquer, is this mountain of Satanic deception in people's lives. And that's why, to come to that place where I could boldly say, - I'm not saying it 'tongue in cheek' - that the Lord has given us the Code, the secret code of the enemy and He wants us to use it. And the strange thing is, that it is not a terribly complex code. In actual fact, when I think about it, when you hear about those seemingly complex codes that were used in war time, they were really very simple. It's a case of one letter being changed or, you know, just a few things like that, rather than huge complexities. Probably in these days of computerisation, there'd be huge complexities in codes. - But that's not the way they were, and people could break them. - And I believe the Lord has led us to break that secret

code of Satanic entanglement, And I don't believe it's a coincidence, that it has come, at this time, because I do believe we are in those days where the Lord has said to me many times, "It is time for the tum-a-round. If my children are not turned around, ... - Who are My children? Those who have been redeemed, - who have been bought back at that great price, for eternity". - - "If My children aren't turned around, then Satan has got them completely tied up in knots. - Then how am I going to get My Bride? Where's My Bride going to come from?" - Now that's something that's a bit controversial, I know!

I think, first, in dealing with this code, we've got to start back at the beginning. We've got to realise that it's always been God's plan that we be full of God Himself, full of His love. God is love, we were meant to be love, made in the image and likeness of God. We know the story that I've often told about Satan, as Lucifer, hearing the Lord say: "Let us make man in our own image and likeness ", and so on. - And Lucifer, who was possibly the 'king pin' of all created beings, - takes exception to that, so sin very quickly enters into the situation. We don't know the time spans of these things, but the sin of Adam and Eve takes place and what is Satan's goal? It is to stop, first of all, - it's to stop as many human beings as possible from ever becoming the children of God. From being redeemed, - from taking advantage of what Jesus did on the Cross. - That's the first thing. And if he can't stop, ... - those he can't stop from coming to Jesus and being sealed for eternity, by the presence of the Holy Spirit within them,... - if he can't stop that, his next aim is to 'screw' our lives up as much as possible, of those who love the Lord. And therefore we become pretty ineffective witnesses, because we' re fighting to survive. So Satan has that sort of victory. I've learned that we really need to have that understanding before we can break this secret code. We have to be aware of just why it is that Satan wants to twist us up and that's a good starting point.

Now, the evidence that he's been successful, right from the beginning, is shown by the fact that the moment sin entered into the world, the world went 'out of focus' - slightly 'out of focus'. Human beings went slightly ' out of focus', too. So there' s no part of us that operates as efficiently as it was meant to operate. Everything, including all our genes, is slightly 'off '- and this is the reality. We were made with a perfect immune system. - There shouldn't be anything to harm us. But look at all the viruses and bacteria. .. and so it goes on and on. If our immune system was fully in focus as it was made to be, there would be nothing - it would be like Jesus said: "You don't have to worry about anything that enters your body. - (We can't really say that in this day and age, can we?) - It's what comes out that really counts," He said. - And of course we could say a lot of different things about that statement. So, right from the beginning, because of original sin, - and the way the Lord seems to have shown me ... - See, sin and God's agape love, cannot stay in the same place together. Now it's important to understand that, as I unravel this understanding, - it's important for you to see that God's love.... - Paul says that God's love holds the whole universe together. Everything operates fully and properly, with God' s love fully present - Right? - Now, when sin comes in, it removes a little bit of that perfection. -- God's love and sin cannot operate in the same locality. - Now, I might be talking about a microscopic part of the mind of the soul, passing through a microscopic part of the brain. We can't think of size in these things. You might need an electron microscope to see these things and you mightn't even see it then. - (Well, spiritual things you won't, no matter how powerful the microscope is!) - So we need to have that understanding. God's love and sin cannot operate in the same spot. When a little bit of God's love is taken out of a person, through original sin, then our system cannot operate 100% correctly. Okay? -Just as the physical world cannot operate 100% correctly. In Romans 8:18-23, Paul talks about even the natural realm yearning for, in effect, the New Heaven and the New Earth, so that it can be restored to operate as it was meant to be. - Same with human beings. Jesus said we would be given resurrected bodies. We would be given appropriate bodies, even at a time when the world hasn't been turned into the New Heaven or New Earth. Even at the time of the 'rapture', and I don't want to get into the

eschatological order of things, because it is too confusing to me, too! So, that's important to know, that God's love cannot operate in the same place as sin.

I will put a diagram up on the wall, in a little while, that will be an essential part of the understanding I want you to have.

Now, apart from what Satan has done to all of us, through that sin, he has also used other approaches. For example, how much of the world does not believe in spiritual truth? - A lot of the world, isn't it? Especially in affluent countries - Right? A huge part of the world's population does not believe in anything spiritual. - I mean of God or Satan. Now, can you see that this is a clever device of Satan? Because, what's he trying to do? Stop as many people as possible from taking their inheritance, and so easily he does it, because one of the things that came out of original sin was an increased tendency towards being independent. See, you can say original sin is all sorts of things, but one of the things you can say, is that it was an independent decision. - A decision made independent of God. - And that's the procedure that seemed to have been put in operation - of people using their free will, to be independent. The trouble with independence, is that it's the exact opposite position to where God made us to be. God said: (Proverbs 3: 5,6) "Lean on, trust and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind. Do not rely on your own insight or understanding, but in everything you do, know, recognise and acknowledge Me, and I will make straight and plain your paths." - Who? God! He will do the directing. What did Jesus say about that? Several times in John's Gospel, He said: "I do nothing without consulting with my Heavenly Father." - Jesus, fully dependent. The Bible tells us that after the time in the wilderness, He went out under the control of the Holy Spirit. - The Holy Spirit led Him and gave Him the words of knowledge and the healings, coming from the Holy Spirit, through dependent Jesus, and so on, whilst He was on this Earth. Jesus, <u>fully tuned in</u> to the Holy Spirit. - That's where we are meant to be! - The moment we take a step along the independence path, which started off with original sin. - You know what it means to be independent? - It means to be dependent on Satan! - You think about that one! As we grow in independence - standing on our own two feet - even as Christians - not being dependent on the Lord, - even to the extent of saying "I won't bother You, Lord, I'll sort out all of these things -I'll come to you when things go wrong, Lord!" - The Lord never said to do that! All the way through the Word, He says: "Obey Me, Trust Me. Put your confidence in Me, BECAUSE THAT'S HOW I MADE YOU!" Do anything else, and you open yourself up to Satanic involvement. -Right? That's another principle we need to have clearly understood, if we are going to see how breaking this secret code operates - That's part of the secret code, I suppose, that we're talking about! Now, what about those people whom Satan has not been able to persuade that there are no spiritual truths at all. - No God, no Satan, no Heaven, no hell. - All that! Well, it seems to me that where people have something in them of a spiritual hunger, - he's found a way to satisfy many of those people by the creation of false gods. And he's numberone - right? And when I talk about false gods I mean anything of false religion. - I mean anything of secret organisations like masonry, like martial arts, like new age. - The whole lot! - I've put all of that under that covering of the false gods. And what did God say to the Hebrew people of long ago, when they did finally enter into the Promised Land? "Don't have anything to do with those false gods in the lands round about you." Right? But how many times did the Hebrews, led by their kings often, commit sin with those other peoples round about. - So, that's another strategy of Satan. That's another part of his secret code to destroy people. "Don't believe anything in the spiritual realm." - (He's got people trapped there). - "Or, if you do, let's swing your belief over to these false gods. I'll have demons operating through those false gods and people will get healed of things! Amazing things will happen!" - And so people are ' sucked in', and probably people are being 'sucked in', in our modem world, at a faster rate than ever! Satan knows the time is drawing near. - He doesn't know when it's going to be, either, but he knows it must be closer than it was long ago! The battle, you see, is between the Satanic domain and the

realm of Heaven, (if you like) over people. Now, what about the third group? - Here are the people who have that hunger at that spiritual level. They've seen through the false gods and they have put their trust in Jesus Christ alone for their salvation. - I am talking here about those genuine Christians. We are a particular target for Satan, because we are the only group where he has lost. - The enemy has lost part of the battle, because we are sealed for eternity. So, he works overtime to twist us up, while he's got us here. I wonder how many people are not Christians because they see the sickness and the hurt and the negative attitudes. - Nothing different with their Christian neighbours. - The divorce rates and you know, you name it! So, hasn't Satan got tremendous victory there? How much of the Christian church says "yes, we believe Jesus is our Saviour," but then one part of the Church will say: "Yes, we believe in the Bible. It's God's Word!" But then they will say that there is no such thing as being baptised in the Holy Spirit. I've been in places, preaching, where I've had the sermon interrupted by people saying: "How dare you talk about being baptised in the Holy Spirit! That's rubbish! How dare you talk about the gifts of the Spirit. -They were intended only for the first century!" And they'll 'dig up' an impressive term which says, 'first century dispensationalism', to explain that the gifts of the Spirit were intended only for the first century! Is this a deception of Satan? And I know of churches with the most beautiful Christian people, who have the deepest Biblical belief and understanding. -And I admire their knowledge of the Word and so on, who will still say that the gifts of the Holy Spirit are not for today! DECEPTION HAS INFILTRATED THE CHURCH TODAY. How many parts of the Christian church will say to you "you can interpret the Bible any way you like: - "Practicing homosexuals in church leadership? That's fine!" - "Marriage amongst practicing homosexuals? - That's fine!" - "What really counts in Christianity is the social gospel! We need not to be too separated out from those we live amongst. We should go along with their belief systems!" - And there are some very genuine people who think and operate like that! And then they eventually get to the stage of saying, (because their friends who are the nonbelievers, laugh at the idea, for example, of the virgin birth, or the story of creation, or the resurrection, even). - And they will say that they have put their trust in Jesus Christ alone, for their salvation and they probably have! - But they get caught up in those parts of the Church, which push that angle of the social gospel and these Biblical things aren't really true, and you get these British bishops saying God is dead and you know, all of those things we have heard about over the years. Is that deception operating in the Church? It sure is! Is Satan alive and well in the Christian Church in the world today? He certainly is! And I could go on with many other deceptions that are in the Church. - One that really gets me, I must say, (and I won't go beyond this one), - one that really does get to me, is the one that says: "The moment you become a Christian, you don't have any problems any more!" Can anyone put their hand up for that one? The moment you become a Christian all the problems are gone? I've heard so many debates about that! It just amazes me! - That if you have any problems, after you have become a Christian, it's because your faith is not strong enough! That's what we hear so often! Is that a deception? It certainly is! And where do we find it? Very often amongst some of the strongest evangelical churches there are, who win many to Jesus every day!

Has Satan got a foothold in the Church in the world today? He sure has! I understand more, now, why the Lord said to me in 1997: "If My people are not turned around, Satan has got them altogether!" You, see, that's the environment that we are in and that's where this whole process of breaking that code, - part of that code.... - All of these things that I've said to you, - they are at a broad level, if you like. - But it's important that you have that understanding, before we look into ministry, -inner healing ministry, - in the lives of individual people. We need to know that background. - Where it comes from.

Now I want to get onto the more specific 'stuff' that is the 'stuff' of a CIHRA-type retreat. I want to get onto that, now.

Okay, for the benefit of anyone who might hear the tape, I hope this will stay clear, because I'm going to be putting some things up on the overhead and I'll try and talk it through as we go. \*\*[Diagram reproduced at the end of this transcript.] - I've drawn an outline of a human skull, side-facing, - that is, with the face to the left and the back of the head to the right. In terms of inner healing, I want now to talk about the individual person and the way, even as a Christian, Satan has been able to entangle us. And I want to break this secret code of Satanic entanglement as the Lord directs me (and straightens me out where I muck it up! Or makes you hear the right thing, even if I speak the wrong thing!) And I'm going to divide this skull, ... - I want people to know first, ... - and this can be a controversial thing, - but the Lord's made it clear to me, and I've just seen it work out in practice so many times, that I don't have any hesitation in saying it. -The mind of the soul is spirit and it passes through the brain. There is a link between, ... - and this is why, in secular psychiatry and so on, it is often said that the mind is the brain. The mind is part of the soul. The mind, which is part of the soul, for the Christian, is eternally to be with the Lord. The brain will serve it's purpose on this Earth and the Lord will give us, as the Bible tells us, appropriate eternal bodies, and they will be bodies, not inhibited or constrained as our present ones are, because of Satanic interference. So I've got this drawing of a skull and I'm assuming that you just accept, anyway, for the time being, that the mind is part of the soul and it passes through the brain and there is a close connection between the two.

Now, I'm going to divide the brain/mind into three parts using two lines. One line starts at about mid-forehead and goes to the back of the head. The second line goes from about eye-level to the back of the head. Call the area above the line LEVEL 1, between the lines, LEVEL 2 and the lowest section deep down in the brain/mind, LEVEL 3.

Now the purpose of this model is to demonstrate how God's children can be entrapped by demonic entanglement, within their minds. As this secret code of entanglement is exposed, the possibility of the captives being set free, from the prisons in the mind, can become reality.

Now it is LEVEL 1 ministry that CIHRA spends most of its time being involved in, (and ELLEL and the Sandfords, and many others), because it involves inner healing through forgiveness. So most of this ministry takes place at Level I. Now, how is Satan interfering with us at this Level 1? The first thing is what comes in from our inheritance. The Bible calls it 'the sins of the fathers' where the Lord said: "I will visit unto the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me."

Now probably most of the sin damage takes place in the mind/forebrain interface. This is where intellect operates, memory is stored, etc. However, sin /unforgiveness damage, can also be in the motor-neuron area, as in my story, told elsewhere, of the boy healed of dyslexia. - By the way, whilst we' re on this one, I got excited about something that happened about a month ago. Remember I've taught that where there's unforgiveness-I'm jumping ahead of myself a bit now, but it doesn't matter. I'll start with this point and catch up with ' inheritance' in Level I ministry later. - Where there is unforgiveness, that is sin, because unforgiveness is bitter-root judgement, or a term 1 would prefer to use, because people get mixed up with the word judgement, (because judgement is sometimes reasonable), - is the word 'condemnation'. 'Bitterroot judgement', or 'bitter-root condemnation', of somebody who has hurt you. - Now they might have hurt you really badly. - They might have damaged your life incredibly. - But the Lord has made it clear to me, that when He made our soul, - our spirit/soul, in His image and likeness, it wasn't made to hand out hurt and it wasn't made to receive hurt. If we hand out hurt, or if we receive hurt, it will cause damage. If we receive hurt, we are most likely to make a bitter-root judgement, (to condemn that person, to hold them in bitterness). Jesus said, so clearly, in that only part of the Lord's Prayer that He actually explained straight after. - He said that, "if you forgive others their trespasses against you so will your Heavenly Father forgive your trespasses.

But, if you do not forgive others their trespasses against you, neither will your Heavenly Father forgive you, your trespasses". It's a very powerful statement and it's repeated in different ways. But I don't believe that that is God being vindictive, or being nasty. - I think God is saying: "I didn't make you to give out sin, or be sinned against. So, when it happens either way, unfortunately, it is damaging!" - Satan knows that and what a way to damage people he has picked up on. The Lord told me to show unforgiveness as a 'wrinkle'. - It's a part of the soul that is the mind of the soul, passing through the brain. - It's a part that is where sin-damage comes in. It dries up a little bit of God's agape love. - (Remember, I spoke about God's agape love early in this session?) - It dries up a little bit of God's love. - Can you imagine that drying up 'microscopic' bit? - Whatever it is. - Can you imagine that, shrivelling up? - That's what the 'wrinkle' is! - We 'shrivel up', when God's love is removed. That bit shrivels up if God's love is taken away. If sin enters in, God 's love goes out. So it becomes like a 'wrinkle'. - So, I've come to understand that a 'wrinkle' in the mind of the soul can, if it's in, for example, that motor neuron part of the brain that controls letters of the alphabet, being back to front, etc., (that is dyslexia). -If that part of the mind is 'wrinkled', because of sin, it will affect the physical part, so that, in the case I'm talking about, the person has dyslexia. - Now I read, about a month ago, in the Sydney Morning Herald, that they have just discovered, with a very powerful microscope. - Medical researchers have found, - and they were mainly talking about people with a chronic stuttering problem. - They've found the source, in the brain, of that chronic stuttering - and they said that this is the same location that causes dyslexia. Here's what they reported. In their research they have found that the neurons, - you know, the neurons or nerve cells that make up the brain. -That the neurons which normally flow ... (I imagine that that's the axons of those nerve cells- the trunks going away from the group of neurons) - normally flow in perfectly parallel lines - that they go a little bit off course. - And I thought, isn't that amazing! - You know, the 'wrinkle' in the mind of the soul, because of sin, right in that area that causes dyslexia or chronic stuttering and so on. - Yes, the mind is slightly out of kilter because of love being taken out, but it also damages the physical part, the brain, too! Now, in my 'gut feeling', I would have known that, because we know that a lot of spiritual inner healing ministry, leads to physical healing. - We know there's that close link. - But to see that verified in that scientific information, ... - I thought that was tremendous! - I'll come back to 'wrinkles' in a moment.

I'm just about to draw the first thing on this diagram. What we're showing here is how Satan is able to entangle us. And, if we get rid of those entanglements, the people are being set free from 'prisons' in the mind. - Everyone of these marks I'm about to put on this skull map, is really the result of someone else's sin, back through the generations, or, our own sin, or other people's sins against us, or our sin against God, or our sin against ourselves. - It can be all of these sorts of combinations. So I've drawn a little circle there in Level I. Now, that represents a damaged area in the physical part of the person. It is to do with the sins of the fathers. - And we know that if our ancestors have sinned, because they've been involved in masonry and all that sort of thing, - we know that that can have an impact upon us in later generations. - We didn't ask for it! But Satan knows it happens. I often use the example of Kind David, when he committed adultery with Bath Sheba. The evidence is there, that Kind David had a predisposition towards sexual sin. In other words, he had a weakness within him that he inherited. He talks about being born in sin and all this sort of thing. - And we know that back in his generation there were some sexual sin problems. He is born with this predisposition; this weakness, this inclination, - but he hasn't sinned yet and so it's that kind of predisposition that I'm representing by a tiny circle in Level I in the forebrain. We could have many predispositions that have come down from the generations. Now Satan is aware of these things. Unfortunately he has great spiritual awareness and we hear of things called generational spirits, - demonic spirits that flow down through the generations. - Familiar spirits. - And they are conscious of the weaknesses that have flowed through the generations. The weaknesses are almost certainly in the form of faulty (mutated) genes in the person . David was probably tempted before the situation with Bath Sheba. He was

probably tempted many times. - (Although why, I don't know, with his many wives!) - But it wasn't sin. The temptation is not the sin, is it? - We might have a predisposition and it doesn't have to be a sexual thing. - We might have had an ancestor, for example, who was involved in masonry. - And of the many things that can be passed from masonry down the family line, I'll just take the simple one of 'excessive anger'. Now, that will not be sin in your life and Satan cannot use it until you ' commit adultery with Bath Sheba', or until you become excessively angry, yourself - You turn the inherited weakness into your own sin. - You fall for it! The enemy is always going to be around to encourage you to fall for it! David fell for it, - and look at the mess that he created! - We can fall for it too! - So, that's what that tiny circle represents. (When we fall for it, we fill in the circle - it is now a 'sin spot'!). - Now, I'm just drawing underneath it. - ... And every time I draw something, I'm mostly going to go down deeper into the mind/brain. - ... Because each subsequent thing that happens, - ... this is part of this code, -... each subsequent thing that happens, - ... I mean there will be many things that happen on the same level. For example in that Level 1, I'm just going to draw some w's for 'wrinkles'. - The w's look like wrinkles anyway, don't they? - 'w' for 'wrinkle'. - Now these are hurts that people have received. Some of them might be extremely severe, as in extreme situations in Satanic ritual abuse, or where the person has been abused physically, mentally, emotionally, sexually, in their household. So I'm drawing these trauma 'wrinkles' all over the place in Level 1. And every one of those situations is where the person has responded by a bitter-root judgement. - Understa ndable bitter-root judgement, because of the way they've been hurt. -Because, you see, every time a person is hurt, isn't it the opposite to affirmation? - Our parents are meant to affirm us as children and when they don't affirm us, - I don't mean they shouldn't discipline us, by any means, - but when the discipline is obviously not in love. - When they don't affirm us, then it may cause a hurt within us. See, if we' re not affirming, isn't that withdrawing love? It's a lack of agape love. - God 's kind of love, -isn't it? - And so we develop these ' wrinkles'. I'm also going to put a lot of little dots or spots all over the place. Now, these spots are our ordinary transgressions that we are probably committing many times each day, when we have a wrong thought, or a gossip, criticism, whatever. These are our transgressions. When we transgress, we have to ask God for forgiveness. When it comes to our transgressions, they don't involve unforgiveness. That is, bitter-root judgement. - And I want you to see that the 'spots' in Level 1 ministry, represent the sins of transgressions and the 'wrinkles' represent the sins of unforgiveness - bitter-root condemnation. Now, I've often come under criticism for this sort of representation, - but I can't get away from it. To me, it explains the essential things that are going on between mind and brain. Now most of these things are happening up in the forebrain, the cerebral area and also in the motor neuron part further back. The forebrain is where our thinking takes place. That's where we understand issues and that's where our memory is stored. And Satan makes use of this stored memory in those parts and he makes use of every aspect of this. I'm not sure that I'll have time to actually expand on that later, but we'll see what happens. - Okay, so we've got 'wrinkles' and we've got 'spots' and we've got the bigger 'spots'. - That's when David committed the adultery. - You see, the adultery is still a 'spot'. It is still a transgression. - It's got nothing directly to do with forgiveness of other people, and all that sort of thing. - So they are 'spots'. - They are actually easy to deal with and we deal with them all the time. We come before the Lord and after we recognise and confess our sin, in repentance and ask His forgiveness, we are forgiven, and the 'spot' is removed. "Forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who trespass against us!"

So, there's the 'spots and wrinkles'. - I'm now going to add one more, even bigger, dot(spot). -Bigger than the one that came in from the ancestry, - the sins of the fathers, where we've committed the sin, too, and reinforced it. You know what that bigger other spot is? - And all of these are ways that Satan gets a little bit of love out of us, - takes it out, - sends it out, - and puts sin-damage in its place. - The bigger one, is what allows in, mind-controlling spirits. - And that's when we're talking about any secretive organisation. -That's when we're talking about the

martial arts, kick boxing and the masonry, the new age, eastern religions, etc., etc. - See, when we give allegiance to any of these things, - and often we start off because we're only doing basic martial arts exercise, for example. - "We don't have any plans to go any further in all that." - Big joke! Did you bow down to the Dojo, - the spirit in charge of that training centre? - "Yes, but that's only a joke, we don't really mean it!" Ah, is that right, well, they believe you mean it and they've entered into you because you've given them that right! You've given them that legal right to enter into you because of that. Okay? We can't dismiss any of these things. So, they are the sorts of things that allow mind-controlling spirits in. Now, what do I mean, 'allow them in'? I've drawn about 8 spots in that Level 1 and I've drawn about six big wrinkles because of bitter-root judgement. - Because of hurt. - Where people have been traumatised one way or another. - And I've drawn in a filled in dot, showing something coming through from the ancestry, say, anger from masonry being confirmed in that person's life, or David's adultery, right? - I've just filled in one ancestor-related 'dot', but there could be many, - any number of any of these things. - Okay? Now here's a controversial statement. - Every one of those areas, those 14 different types of entry of sin into that person at Level 1 that I've drawn there. - Every one of those provides a 'landing pad' for demons. In other words, every one of those, whether it's a transgresison, or whether it is something arising out of bitter-root judgement, or something confirmed from the inheritance or something from the occult. Every one of those areas allows demons to have legal rights of entry. You could say that those 14 locations represent fourteen prisons in that person's life. Jesus came to set the captives free from prison. They are 14 areas. -Here's another way of putting it. - (Listen to this one. - You've probably never heard this before!) - They are fourteen bases for the operation of the 'will of the flesh', that Paul talks about. - The will of the flesh. Paul said in his own life, didn't he, in Romans chapter 7 - "There are many times I do the things I know I shouldn't do, and don't do the things I should." -And all that sort of thing. - That's because, although his spiritual will is mostly in control, under the direction of the Holy Spirit, any area of demonic legal presence, in that level 1 part of the mind, that I've shown there, through the brain, - gives the legal right for that ' landing pad' for the enemy. - And then, when you' re feeling a bit down, - you might be walking with the Lord, obeying the Lord, - then things get a bit tough. - You might get overtired; you had a bad night's sleep; you pick up some bug or other, - whatever it is, the moment that weakness comes in, the 'will of the flesh' can also come into operation. - And your spiritual will is being overridden. -Satan knows that. - In his code of entanglement, he knows the weaknesses of people. He knows you can have the strongest Christians, but whilst there are areas to be dealt with, up here in the mind of the soul, then he can gain control, even if it's just for a short time. - You know what might happen in that short time? - Your child comes in and they've done something a bit naughty and you overreact. - You're very tired. - You've had it, all day, right? And you react with the 'sledgehammer' - when the 'flyswatter' would have done! Punishment was deserved, but you over do it! Why? - And you stopped later and said: "Oh why did I do that? Why did I do that?" - Well why you did that is because there is a 'legal right' of the enemy, maybe on a Level 1 'spot' associated with excessive anger. - And the enemy always acts by over-reacting, always makes you use a ' sledgehammer' when a 'flyswatter' would have done! Okay? So there are all different sorts of terms we can use in that Level 1 ministry. - And I hope you' re getting a bit of an inkling of how the thing works! Right, so when we get to the end of this bit of tape, we'11 stop and have a rest. In one sense, apologise for making you sit there so long. In another sense, I don't apologise! If I don't get it all off my chest in one go, then I'll probably get it all confused, or something or other, that may not be appropriate.

Okay, now how do we deal with this Level 1 ministry, in a CIHRA retreat? Well, when the counsellee meets with the prayer counselling team on the Friday night, they receive a 'family tree' proforma and all sorts of other things, that help establish what's been going on in that person's life. - Especially anything that's known about, that flows down from the ancestry and so on. - In other words, the ministry team picks up a bit of information. And during personal

ministry time the person shares aspects of their life's story and that's putting together a bit of a picture, which shows what may need to be dealt with. Now, on the Saturday morning of a retreat, we deal with the 'easy stuff all together. We have a number of prayers that we use and we eliminate a number of those 'spots and wrinkles'. - I'll leave them on the overhead at the moment, but if I had an eraser here, I would start to eliminate some of those Level 1 'spots and wrinkles', because some of them are fairly easy to deal with. For example, we pray through various aspects of the ancestry and we forgive and so on. I believe that during that Saturday morning session of a retreat, a lot of those 'spots and wrinkles' that come from the inheritance, which I tend to call iniquities, - are dealt with. - (By the way, I know the term 'iniquities ' is used for that in the Bible. - It is also used for sin, in general. But just to keep it clear, - what comes through from the inheritance, which is negative, I will tend to use the term 'iniquities'. Okay?) -So, a lot of those things are wiped out in that session, together. - And remember, we write down the names of people, who we feel we can forgive easily. At the end of the morning session, we burn those bits of paper. - So we burn those things up and a lot of people do have the sense that those things have been dealt with and I believe they have! Now that means that those people have been set free from those particular 'prisons'. It's not surprising that next time, if they've done this genuinely, when they could have acted with an over-reaction, - with a 'sledgehammer', - through anger, - they're surprised that they only used a 'flyswatter'! - The appropriate discipline was used, despite tiredness, etc- and it's wonderful to realise it, when we've been released from various 'prisons' in the mind of the soul. - And Jesus came to set the captives free. - we are captive. - ' Spots and wrinkles' are all areas of captivity to the enemy. - Okay? So a lot of those can be easily eliminated.

Alright, now just before we get off this Level 1 ministry, I really should have drawn some tiny little 'w's' in there, because in CIHRA, we have come to learn about what we call 'accumulated disappointments'. These are just the little things that irritate us throughout life. - I often give the example of the husband who keeps leaving the toilet seat up and his wife really wants it to be down and she finds it a little hurtful each time he leaves it up! The little hurts, - the disappointments, - accumulate during life. They seem small and inconsequential, but they are actually little bits of bitter-root judgement and although they don't hang heavily on us, they are still there. - They are still 'wrinkles' of unforgiveness, that give 'landing pads' to the enemy, and they still accumulate hurt or grief, which ends up in our emotional area, - in our heart - all of that accumulated junk which we have to be set free from, as part of having our broken-hearts healed. So, I won't say anymore about those little w's at the moment, but they are still there in Level 1. -Now, what I did finally want to say before leaving Level 1 entanglements - and some may see this as controversial, but that's okay. - Just hold your comments, etc., till question time at the end. Here's the bit you might find a bit 'off'. Wherever there are 'landing pads' of the enemy, - wherever sin comes in, - that part of the mind/brain connection, is frozen in time. When God's love is taken out, that bit of the brain does not mature. - It stays there! - So that when something stimulates a part of the memory ... - Let's take one example, and say that this 'w' here, involves a terrible childhood trauma that caused that child to hold the person who molested her, in bitter-root judgement. - In unforgiveness. - (Understandable)- It's created that 'wrinkle' there and the enemy has a 'landing pad' on it. - And let's say, thirty years later, a particular smell comes in through the senses. - In through a part right down here (in the midbrain), called the hippocampus, (the gateway to memory), and sends signals up to the memory there, which is centred right where that child's hurt, 30 years previously, was registered. Now, when that memory area is stimulated into activity, the otherwise, mature adult will behave like that child, because that part did not mature. When God's love was removed, it's like that mind/neuron connection was frozen in time and space. - And we can often be in situations where we wonder why we behaved like we did. - In such an immature, or irresponsible manner and that's the reason that's tied up there. - And the enemy operates there. And not only does that person behave like the child, in reaction to that triggering smell that came in through the senses,

that was present all those years before, but that child, in this example, will also reproduce, in their mind and maybe in the things they say, the way they react, - they will reproduce that environment that they were in at the time the trauma took place. - So, they' re acting like that child. - They also see the environment. - It doesn't matter that they are in a completely different environment. - They see all the things of fear, or whatever is associated with that childhood environment. - And if it was an aggressive environment, - if that was the normal environment in that family, - then that mature adult might behave in that aggressive manner themselves! Right, so that's a strange thing. - Wherever there is a 'landing pad' of the enemy, - wherever love has been taken out in any ' spot' or 'wrinkle' ......I debated for a long time with the Lord, about whether it could happen with a 'spot' as well, but the understanding I got was that wherever the enemy has a legal right to impose in that situation and that love has been taken out, - then that part does not develop in the mind or in the physical. - And to me, as strange and mysterious as that is, I believe I can understand why it works that way. - And why, when often we are involved with people and maybe ourselves, that we just behave inappropriately when certain things stimulate our memories. - Years ago, this sort of ministry used to be called the 'healing of the memories'. - And it's very much connected with it, because that's where the memory is stored too and that memory has been frozen in time and space. - And you people involved in very deep ministry, - you could call all of those, different personalities of the person. It's not the mature personality that came forward in response to that, it's the child personality and sometimes we call those alters. They are other persons. It's the same person, but they have been frozen in a different time and space. I won't take that one any further, but I wanted you to see that possibility there.

Now in CIHRA we have seen a lot of people set free in personal ministry, in corporate ministry and in teaching ministry time, as part of a retreat. We've seen a lot of people freed in areas of that Level 1 ministry. However, and I have left this out, but it's the most important thing. -When we minister in personal ministry, we wait on the Holy Spirit, because the person is not going to be aware of all these areas of hurt. Alright? Often the memories are so bad, that the memory is blocked off. - It's almost like a survival mechanism. If we were suddenly hit with all the bad memories of the past, it could be a very destructive thing. - And we're not likely to be able to deal with all the Level 1 problems in the one retreat. - What we do, is ask the Holy Spirit to show us. - Some of the things are obvious. - But, then again, some of the obvious things... -I've found sometimes, I've been going to minister to something 'obvious' and I've sensed the Holy Spirit saying 'no', this is not the right time to minister there. We must wait on the Holy Spirit, - through words of knowledge, or whatever way - to impress on us what needs to be dealt with. Sometimes something will come up and we receive a word that indicates that an event has happened in that person's life, and we're scared we've made it up! - We never want to make a fool of ourselves, nor do we want to hurt the person, obviously. So, one part of the main training in CIHRA really is training in the ability to just wait on the Lord. To listen to what the Holy Spirit tells us. - (That whole thing of words of knowledge and so on, is a separate topic in itself.)

Okay, now moving into Level 2, (at last!) - This concentrates on the middle section on the overhead, below Level 1. I started off in the top section of the forebrain, with that hollow circle representing a predisposition towards sin, but not having actually sinned. - And immediately below it, I filled in the circle, which means the person has repeated the ancestral sin of adultery, anger, or whatever has come down through the generations. Then underneath that, I've drawn a ' wrinkle' - an unforgiveness thing - and I'm going to follow this line through each level. So, what I'm suggesting is that we have a growing 'tumour' - a 'tumour' - a 'spiritual tumour' has started growing in this person. At the moment, it's all up in that Level 1 area and those things are connected. - So, I'm just drawing a line between the dots and the 'w', (the 'wrinkle'), where that person was traumatised in some way, that caused them to hold someone in unforgiveness in bitter-root judgement. Now, there will be times when not only does a 'wrinkle'/trauma occur,

but it has attachments to it. And these attachments are vows. Now, I'm really saying that Level 2 ministry, is all about dealing with the vows. - So, I've just drawn three 'v's' for 'vows', down there and I've attached them to a 'w', in Level 1, because it's like 'tugboats' and 'barges'. We have a 'tugboat', which is the 'wrinkle' and we have these vows that have become attached like barges to a tugboat. Now the vow might be anything like: 'I will never treat my children like my father treated us'. 'I will never become an alcoholic like my mother was'. Or, or, or,...-There are unlimited numbers of seemingly good inner yows. Seemingly good yows are not good vows if they involve unforgiveness. If the person has said: 'I would never treat my children like our father treated us!' - The person who has made that inner vow... - Well, there's been an element of bitterness associated with that, right? And so, it's a wrong thing! It's sin! Okay? And so any vow that involves anything of bitter-root judgement, even seemingly understandable, - even though it seems to be a good vow, - it seems to be a good thing to say. - But the moment that kind of inner vow, (which involves bitter-root condemnation), is made, it becomes another 'landing pad' for the enemy. - It's another area of sin that has had a bit of agape love taken out. -It 's deeper down into the mind than that Level 1 area, but still provides 'landing pads' for the enemy. - Demons can operate from that area. -They can create those separate personalities, if you like, those separate alters. - Each one of those is a 'landing pad'. - It has held that part of the brain and the mind flowing through it. (The soul). - It has been frozen in time and space at the age when the vow was made. - So, it takes on all the same characteristics as the 'wrinkle', the 'w's'. Now sometimes in inner healing ministry, the 'wrinkle' in Level 1 is removed. The person forgives and all the things involved in removing a 'wrinkle', which we won't be going into in this session. - So, the 'tugboat' can be 'blown out of the water', I often say, and that part of the person's personality, restored. -Because that's what the flowing back in of God's healing ointment of love is. -The flowing back in of that love, - is one way of putting it, - of the restoration of that part of the person to the mature person! That part stopped growing when love was taken out, perhaps as a child. When the love is restored, that part of the person is restored. - So the trauma the 'tugboat', the ' wrinkle', is removed. In ministry we could then say: "Wow, thank you Lord, that the effect of that trauma has now been removed! That was the biggest thing to be dealt with and through forgiveness from the heart, it is now gone! Isn't this great!" - (Everyone laughing and crying and that's fantastic!) "Let's go and have a cup of tea." - and all that!... .... But the Holy Spirit is trying to say: "Listen to Me, listen to Me! There are attachments to this 'wrinkle'. There are vows that have to be dealt with and if you don't deal with those vows, the enemy ...... " (Well, once I saw, in my mind, this comic picture of these demons that had lost their 'landing pad' in the 'wrinkle' - in the 'tugboat'. The 'tugboat' was blown out of the water and they just swam into the nearest 'barge' that was attached! And they were able to operate from that Level 2 point, as effectively as from the original Level 1 trauma! So, we need to listen to the Holy Spirit. More often than not, there are probably 'barges' attached. There are probably vows, inner vows that have been made. -Now, inner vows are not only the kind that I've mentioned, like: "We will never treat our children in the same way... ", - and all that sort of stuff - But it can be in the form of what the Sandfords call, a self-fulfilling prophecy. I'll give you one example only, of many. Let's say a person has been put down by a parent, right through their childhood: - ' You'll never amount to anything; you're useless; you're not good enough; you're no good!" -And many people have that sort of experience - often because their parents experienced that sort of upbringing, too. That's one of the reasons why we shouldn't judge or condemn that person, the parent, for being like they are. - And so the Lord says: "No, don't hold people in unforgiveness. Let Me sort it out, not you, because you will be damaged further by your 'bitter-root' condemnation." - So, the Holy Spirit might want to reveal these vows. -The vow I just used as an example, is the kind of vow called a 'self-fulfilling prophecy' - "I'll never be any good". Now that's how it works out in the person's life - that becomes the attitude of life - "I'm useless". - So you give up on things. - You give up on life - It is a lie that the enemy sows into the person's mind at Level 2! - The other kind of inner vow like: "I will never become an alcoholic like my father was!" How many people, who made such a

vow, have you heard of, who have followed in their father's footsteps and become alcoholics? The Bible tells us in Romans chapter 2 verse 1 and elsewhere: "You will be come like the one you judge!" "You will become like the one you condemn!" Right? - Can you see why we can call vows, 'lies of Satan', that he's implanted in the person? Because he knows, - when he tricks that person into saying: 'I will never become an alcoholic like my father', - then, he knows that that person is now believing a lie, because demons now have the 'legal right' to program the person on the path to alcoholism! Do you understand that? Because they will most likely, -(you can't say it's always going to happen that way), - they will very likely become like the one they've judged, - like the one they've condemned. - So, Level 2 ministry is all about dealing with inner vows that are mostly attached to the 'wrinkles' from Level 1. - Sometimes, they are 'free floating'! - I'm just going to draw a 'v' over here in Level 2 on the overhead. - All on its own. -It's not attached to the 'wrinkles', or to anything else. Now, why is it there? Because, it's a culmination of a group of particular negative experiences of that person throughout life. It comes from this 'wrinkle' I've drawn here, (and I'm drawing lines from several of these Level 1 'w's' now). It comes from that 'wrinkle', there! It comes from that 'wrinkle' over there! On their own, they didn't cause the person to make inner vows or self-fulfilling prophecies. But, accumulate together, a group of life's negative experiences and it suddenly hits them and they say, or think, or begin to behave in a way that says: "I am sick and tired of my mother ... ". (who is, say, divorced from the father, or something like that - and the children are living with the mother, say. They like their father because he takes them on camping trips and so on. - And sure, they are living with mum, but mum keeps saying, all the time she's harbouring resentment against her ex-husband - and maybe he deserved it! But the children are hearing it and they don't think their father's such a bad bloke! They like it when he comes and picks them up at holiday times and they go away, and so on. But all the time, in front of her children, because she's hardly got any other adults to talk to, and she's saying to the children, all these nasty things about the father. - It's all building up a resentment, harbouring a resentment. -And so, you can have that happen many times. ...."I'm sick and tired of my mother always 'badmouthing' my father!"- It's also most like a 'free floating barge'. - It's out on its own. - It's the result of a lot of traumas (hurts, that the person has experienced. - A lot of the deprivation. - A lot of the - and I haven't used this word today yet, - I could use it along with those others, like ' hurts' and deprivation of love and it's just the common word, 'rejection'. Right? - These are all rejections that people have felt, that have led them to commit those sins, even though the things they've done seem reasonable, like the vows. Okay?

Now I've been in ministry situations where vows attached to a trauma, ('wrinkle'), from Level 1 are pretty obvious and easy to deal with. - But these 'free-floating' vows that sneak in there, -... see, none of them are going to pop up and ' hit you in the face'! - Who knows about them? THE HOLY SPIRIT! Ask Him! If no answer comes up, then go and have a cup of tea! Alright? Don't try and stretch and strain and imagine, and whatever! But be aware of the fact that you could have some very significant damaged areas in that person, in the form of these vows/lies, that are sitting there, on their own, and that are not obviously attached to a particular trauma. They are lies of the enemy that have been implanted in that person. Remember, from the start, today? The enemy is using every means he can, to tie the person up in knots. That's what we' re talking about, all the way through, aren't we? - Unravelling the 'tangled web'. -Unravelling Satan's secret code of entanglement. - Getting rid of those hurts that have been sown into people and we' re talking about into Christians, as well as others, but into Christians, I suppose, in this ministry. - Now, the thing about those lies, - and this is what has amazed me, is that, once they are recognised, how easily they can be dealt with. - And the principle of this is to renounce the lie of Satan. Now it may, or may not involve for giveness. - The one who was held in bitter-root judgement has probably already been forgiven when the 'wrinkles' were dealt with up there, at Level 1. - But ask the Lord, or the person, anyway. - Might as well, - just in case, just to make sure! And I'll often encourage them to do that, - to forgive that person again. - But,

the key to breaking those lies, which are the subject of Level 2 ministry, - the lies of Satan, - the key to breaking them, is renouncing them. That's the key-renouncing them. Now it may be that the person's not really sure. - See, the Holy Spirit is good at not wanting to give the whole memory. I've learned, in my bit of experience, that the Lord will give enough memory to reveal that probably such a vow was made. He doesn't want to open up the whole 'can of worms', I don't believe. (Some people believe that's the way to go, but I haven't felt that. It can be frightening when the 'can of worms' is opened up!) So, if those yows are dealt with, (and remember I drew three, associated with the 'wrinkles' in the developing spiritual tumour).-Now, if you deal with two of them and you haven't dealt with the third one, guess what? The enemy will operate just as strongly from the third one! They'll have gathered into that other 'barge'! - It's probably getting a bit full! Maybe it's getting down near the waterline now. because there is so much demonic presence, in it! - And that confuses a lot of people, because they don't recognise a vow, or a self-fulfilling prophecy. (Both of which are inner vows)-So you might have the two dealt with and another one is not, because we thought there couldn't have been any more and maybe we didn't give the Holy Spirit enough time. - Maybe, it wasn't the right time. - I don't know. - There could be all sorts of reasons. -But those spirits, in the example I am giving, ... - there are familial spirits - inherited spirits - tied up here. - And, as you dealt with each layer, they are getting stronger and stronger down in the next area. Okay? Now, it's important to remember that, when I deal with this final section -that is, Level 3. - You know, you can have situations where you deal with the three vows - the three 'barges' attached to each other, - that came up, - but you never actually dealt with the Level 1 'tugboat'/'wrinkle'/trauma, to which the 'barges'/vows were attached. - And the person goes away almost as bad as ever, because the demons that were in the 'sunk barges' have now 'swum back' the other way, into the 'tugboat'! They can go backwards and forwards, any way you like between 'landing pads'. It is the Holy Spirit only, who can guide us, in dealing with that whole Level 2 area.

Alright! Now let's go to Level 3. Most people think I'm reasonably sane with what I've said so far, although you might have a few reservations! It took the Lord a lot to convince me of this one. But, He did it through the experience of an amazing personal journey. Just below the line between levels 2 and 3, I'm drawing a small circle - and inside it, I'm putting another 'v', another inner vow. But, to show it's significance, it's standing, sort of, on its own, although it's grown. - Remember I spoke about a 'tumour'? Now I'm drawing a line that goes from this level 3 major vow, right up through level 2, then level 1, around the original weakness, open circle and back down again, sort of like a sausage shape. At the top, is the inheritance predisposition open circle. Underneath, is the filled in 'spot' of sin, where the person was excessively angry. Then the 'wrinkle' of unforgiveness, then, the attached vows in Level 2, then, the major vow in Level 3, close to the line with level 2. All of this enclosed in this growing 'spiritual tumour', which is reaching down deeper and deeper into the mind/brain. Eventually that person, - and look you can have links with all of these things-'spots', 'wrinkles', 'vows', -backwards and forwards all over the place- quite an entanglement. - But that person, eventually, because of all the hurts they've had,... -Now it might be the number of hurts. - It might be because they're from a dysfunctional background. - It might be because of one very severe 'wrinkle'/trauma in their life. - It causes that person, probably still as a child, (but not always), - to come to that place of saying: "I've got to stand on my own two feet to survive! My family is such a mess! I'm a gonner, I'm a gonner! I'm dead! I'm ruined!" -And the person comes to that place because of the traumas that have come to them, over the years. That person reaches an age where they say: "I've got to stand on my own two feet to survive"! Now, I've called that, - the way the Lord seems to have given it to me, - that's a **vow of independence.** - Now, are you listening to me? -Where our starting point was? - When I was talking about our relationship with God being meant to be a fully dependent one, on Him? - ... Well, Satan wants us in that position, even as Christians, of being independent of God, so that he has full control of us because he's got his

119 s to that place of

'landing pad' on that vow of independence. Now when that child, usually, comes to that place of saying: 'I've got to stand on my own two feet to survive', then, immediately Satan- and I'm drawing another bigger circle, here - and each time I add something to the diagram, I'm going down deeper and deeper into the fore part of the brain/mind.- Deeper and deeper down - literally speaking. And I haven't thought of a symbol to use there, so I've written in this new circle 'B.L.' - 'BIG LIE'! As soon as that child,... - they might not speak it out, - that child mightn't get out of bed one morning, with the house falling down around them, - you know, with that trouble that's going on there. -That child might not get out of bed and say: 'I'm going to have to stand on my own two feet to survive ! They might! They mightn't even think it! But, their behaviour from then on, indicates it! And you know what their behaviour will include? They will lie, and cheat and steal and do anything that's necessary to survive in that dysfunctional situation. So, it doesn't matter whether it's not spoken; it doesn't matter if it's not even consciously thought: It's something that comes in through the sub-conscious mind or the unconscious mind, or whatever! But it's there and Satan knows it is there! He has been working to bring that young, potential child of God to that place, even before they have ever come to, perhaps, make a decision for the Lord. Now, Satan immediately attaches his "Big Lie! - As one of our group shared with me the other day, they felt that that 'Big Lie' is a progressive thing and I agree with that. It is something that has gradually come in to being. But it reaches its fulfilment, if you like, and becomes part of that 'tumour' - that 'spiritual tumour'. And what is that "Big Lie'? It's in response to the person thinking, or saying, or behaving, in that way which says: "I've got to stand on my own two feet to survive!" - That vow of independence. - And the enemy immediately responds, in whatever way it is, by saying: "That's right, when things are bad, you can't trust anyone close to you, (including God)." - Even when the person doesn't know God. Later on, when they are introduced to Jesus as Saviour, there is something built into them which says: "Don't have anything to do with that stuff! - Built in, even before they might even have any knowledge or understanding of the things of God. - And the 'Big Lie' says, in full: "When things are bad, you can't trust anyone close to you, (including God), They will ALWAYS let you down!" - And that becomes the attitude of that person - the 'Big Lie', which is attached to that vow of independence.

Now, to extend that maritime analogy of 'tugboats and barges', - (which I personally find helpful, but some don't!) - I like to call that 'Big Lie ', a 'submarine'! Remember, this whole thing was getting deeper and deeper down in the 'ocean' of the mind and in the brain, of the person? - And positioned over it is that vow of independence, which I like to call a 'giant squid'! - Now, here's the reasoning behind it: What has happened, in that vow of independence, is that as the 'wrinkle' (or 'wrinkles') in Level 1, was dealt with and as each vow was dealt with, the enemy has moved deeper and deeper down. - And, by the time this vow of independence is made, I believe there are very strong familial spirits involved in that, at the highest level. The highest level of what we call Jezebellic spirits; the highest level of what we call spirits of antichrist; and the highest level of what we call spirits of death and hell. Now I don't want to go into all that sort of stuff. It's not appropriate for here. But, just believe me that they are the 'big guns' that gather there and they are, pardon the pun, (but I think it's right), they are hell-bent on protecting Satan's ultimate lie that he can sow into a human being - that's the 'Big Lie'. -Because that's where he's got us, you see? That's the ultimate position where Satan has us trapped. Even as people who love the Lord! Again, as I said earlier, he cannot stop us from going to Heaven, but he can make a mess of us here on Earth. And that's his ultimate goal of all of this, - to get down into that deepest level. - And as you're going to see in a moment, it's even more significant than that! - So, I hope you follow the idea. - In Level 3, first of all, we have that vow of independence, which says, because the person has been so traumatised and hurt in life, 'I've got to stand on my own two feet to survive'! Immediately, Satan confirms his ultimate and that is the 'Big Lie': 'Yes, when things are bad you can't trust anyone close to you

(including God). They will <u>always</u> let you down!' I think that speaks for itself! - Just how much an entrapment of a person that is!

[POSTSCRIPT: See yellow page9 and blue pages, for another more recently revealed Satanic 'biglie' trap) Now, here's where it's even nastier! I'm going to use the name of just one part of the brain but, it's a nasty name! It's called the HYPOTHALAMUS, H-Y-P-O-T-H-A-L-A-M-U-S-Hypothalamus. It's arguably the most important part of the brain. Now, of course, every part is important. I've read that this part of the brain called the 'hypothalamus' is the only part of the whole brain that is connected to every other part of the brain. -It's the only part that is. Most of the neurons of the brain are apparently connected to about 11, 000 others. The 'hypothalamus' is connected to all of the 5 billion, +neurons or nerve cells. So, when things are happening up in other parts of the brain, some signals are going backwards and forwards through this thing called the 'hypothalamus'. -I haven't drawn it in yet. -I'm drawing it in now. - It doesn't really have a recognisable shape. It doesn't even have its own name! Hypothalamus means 'under the thalamus'. Although it's such a significant part, it doesn't even have an independent name! I wonder if this is one of Satan's deceptions. You know, "I don't want people's attention to be drawn to that part, or to know that I can have a significant impact on that part, in a particular way!" - (He can actually impact on all these bits and pieces in the brain, just by agape love being removed, for starters. - So, I've just put an 'H' inside that sort of rectangle I've drawn to represent the hypothalamus. - Its top has been 'dinted in' by the 'Big Lie' part of the 'spiritual tumour'. It's 'pressing' in to it. So here's this 'tumour' now, this 'spiritual tumour'. You can see I've now completed the drawing of it. It has now reached to its deepest extent, 'pressing' on this most important part of the brain. - Now, the hypothalamus is a most important part of the brain, because it's the body's automatic balancing mechanism. It controls balance. The word for this kind of balance is 'homeostasis' - We'll just use the word 'balance'. It keeps everything in the body, in balance. Even if things are going a bit wrong, - let's say a person has a high temperature, because there's a virus or something present. The hypothalamus will send out the signals to the nerves, through what are called neurotransmitters and hormones and so on. It will send out the message to the relevant glands, etc., of the body, to do their job, in order to reverse this high temperature. For example, it will make the person, through the autonomic nervous system of the body, - which the hypothalamus controls. - It will make that person start to perspire, - to sweat. If their temperature is up, as one of the means of trying to get it down. If the body's temperature has dropped down too low, it will cause the person to shiver, in order to help bring things back into balance. - Because that's its job. - To hold everything in balance in the body. - Now I could probably give you a list of 50 or 60 things that the hypothalamus regulates. But let me just give a couple of them. It's things that may lead to depression, or states of elation. - that is, mood. It controls sleep; It controls heart rate, blood pressure, the bowel system, the respiratory system...... You know, everything in the body is regulated and kept in balance by the hypothalamus. - So, just believe me, it's an extremely important part of the body. - Now, the "Big Lie', and remember we are talking about spiritual things, here. - And, you know, you probably have difficulty thinking in terms of spiritual things, as I do. Remember, the 'Big Lie' is in the spiritual realm and so, when I talk about it 'pressing • into the hypothalamus, it's a bit hard, you see, because were bringing together something physical and something spiritual. - So, in a sense, I'm not saying this literally. I'm saying that in reality, this is the practical effect that the demonic spirits can have at that point. They can destabilise the hypothalamus. Now remember, that since the original sin, our system is already slightly out of focus! Well, the hypothalamusis therefore already slightly out of focus. Now it is more out of focus! -Right? Because it's got the 'indentation' of this 'spiritual tumour' 'pressing' on it! Now, what are some of the effects of that 'tumour'? I'm just drawing a vertical, straight line on the side of the skull drawing. - Now, most people, - let's say a person that doesn't have this 'spiritual tumour'. - That person will be able to tolerate a lot of stress. The hypothalamus will keep the whole person in balance mentally, physically, and emotionally, - will keep things in balance, such that------ I'm going up this vertical line now. - For the person with no 'spiritual tumour', -

no 'extra load' of the enemy, thrown in there. - They might go a long way up the scale, say, 85% of the way up the scale of stress tolerance, before their body starts to break down, and they become subject to stress. - Now when I say's tress', I mean any combination of physical stress, such as eating the wrong food; having too much preservative in food - you know all these things the body doesn't like, because they build up a level of stress. There can be mental stress. You know, all the strains of things going on and emotional stress. Combine these together and a person -without the added factor of all this 'pressure' coming in from the enemy, - that is, without that 'spiritual tumour'. - That person may go to the 85% mark on the scale, (I'm only taking a guess here). That is, they can handle the stress. - They can handle the wrong food and all that sort of thing, - up to a fairly high point. Then the hypothalamus says, as it were, 'you are overdoing ithere' or something like that-and it breaks down. And sometimes we use the term: a 'nervous breakdown'.-The hypothalamus controls the autonomic nervous system.-It's the part of the brain that controls this system. - And it will put up with a lot of stress before it breaks down! Some people can put up with an incredible amount of stress coming in from various sources. But their spouse, or someone else near them, experiencing the same traumas, 'falls apart'sooner because they have Level 3 ministry to be done! Alright? There are things from their past that are sitting there needing to be dealt with! - So, that person, - maybe they don't evengethalfwayup the stress tolerance scale before their hypothalamus breaks down. Why? Because the hypothalamus is out of kilter! It's out of wack! Because it's got this sort of 'spiritual tumour' pressing into it! And so, it can't trigger the right amount of hormones and release them

at the right time. There's always something that's going to be wrong. It can't trigger the right neurotransmitters and so on, that'll cause things to stay in harmony, or in balance, because it's 'confused' by this 'spiritual tumour'. - Now, I can tell you, that when that "Big Lie' and 'vow of independence' are dealt with, the change is dramatic! The change is dramatic! To my way of thinking, - and I've got no doubt about it! (POSTSCRIPT: More recent articles on coloured paper will reveal 'faulty' genes to be the source of the 'pressure' on the hypothalamus.)

When I started off talking about the secret code used by Satan, to bring us to that point of full independence, - which really means full dependence upon him - then, this is the most important part of the breaking of that code. It's the part that I have never heard mentioned elsewhere, and so I've really had to 'wrestle' with the Lord for a long time about it. - (You know, 'Lord this can't be true, -this is made up isn't it!')-And so, He made me learn. -And I have no doubts about it at all, that this is very relevant to our ministry. When we've moved at Level I, forgiveness ministry, we've seen a lot of people set free, but a lot of people not! When we then added on Level 2, with all those vows and self-fulfilling prophecies, we saw more people set free, but still a lot not! And I believe, in every one of those cases, (except where people were unwilling to give up self-centredness), - whether it has come from one trauma way back, or from a traumatic life, or whatever, - it's like it all merges in to that encircled 'V' at Level 3. It all comes into to that point. All of that stuff from Level 1 and Level 2 merges into there. The person makes the vow of independence "I've got to stand on my own two feet to survive" - The 'Big Lie' is added to that and now the 'tumour' is 'extended' into that hypothalamus. Whilst things are going well, even that person is coping quite well in life. This is extremely important whilst the person is in reasonable health - and they can still be in reasonable health, even though they've got this 'dint' in the hypothalamus and so on, you know? - While things are going along okay, for example, they might be eating the right foods -they might be in a loving family situation or you know, things are not bad. See, the enemy can only operate in his 'landing pad', when there's something gone wrong in the person's life. If a person is well physically, mentally, emotionally, spiritually, - that is, there is equilibrium between body and soul - Then, the enemy cannot activate his 'landing pad'! Right? That's why you see some people that have got a spiritual 'can of worms' operating inside their minds, - but in that period of time, in their life, they are coping with things, because the stress level is low on the scale. But then when things do begin to go wrong, - it really blows up altogether! - And that hypothalamus goes out of kilter. A person, where things have gone wrong, will tend to have a lot of different physically-induced

things wrong with them. - Because the hypothalamus can't get the hormones and neurotransmitters going properly. So, they will also begin to have mental problems and emotional things will be going wrong too! - If you can see a person who has been very stricken and their life seems absolutely hopeless and nowhere to go and it continues on that way, even after traumatic situations have been taken away, because the enemy's got such a grip. He's going for it! He's got a strong hold and he's going for it all he can! - And then you see that person released! - Your first reaction is disbelief! Right? Because we can all be lulled into that thing of when a person is very badly traumatised, or hurt or whatever. - They're just 'stuck' with it! - And we are going to see many people released! I mean released to that point where everything is quite normal in their life.

Now, in removing this vow of independence, which I previously said, is a gathering point of all the stronger spirits, who will fight to the death! They will create all sorts of situations to stop this 'Big Lie' being revealed. - I'd say that the demons that can't stop the 'Big Lie' from being revealed probably get very badly punished! - I don't really know about that, but they probably do! - Because, ultimately that's the goal. - The complete entrapment! - The independence from God. - And these demons are running wild in the person's life and possibly damaging other lives around them. - And so the job of these spirits... - we call them blocking spirits...- At every level there will be blocking spirits, trying to block you from seeing the truth. But we have strong prayer ministry, which probably needs to be even stronger, in our retreats. - In our last retreat many difficulties were being reported to me by the Saturday night. Early on the Sunday morning the Lord told me to instruct our ministry teams to 'get stuck into' spiritual warfare against blocking spirits, as the focus of our team prayer time before ministry on the Sunday. Later that day we began to hear some rather interesting stories of people being set free. When the power of the Holy Spirit is present, as a result of our prayers, powerful, blocking spirits go with a ' whimper'. You hardly know that they were there, because their time has come, even if they have been in that family line for centuries! We have to know our authority in Jesus, and use it! So they will fight to the death, but when their time is up, they will go with a whimper. The 'giant squid', (associated with the vow of independence), protecting the hidden submarine 'Big Lie', has vanished, not to be seen again! Now, how do we get rid of those things again? Remember, the vows are lies of Satan. The self-fulfilling prophecy of independence, is a lie, and so the procedure is the same as for those other inner vows. - The main thing is renouncing the vow. - And, remember, that the person is most unlikely to have the memory of when they actually made the vow of independence. Now, those demonic spirits that are attached there, as the 'giant squid' trying to protect the 'Big Lie submarine', - they will try to throw us off the scent. - And the prayer counsellors might even say: "Gee, everything points to that vow of independence being there. - The fruit in the person's life shows it. - But, the person says they don't have any memory of making such a vow. - And we've asked the Holy Spirit to give them the memory. Oh, well, perhaps we' d better shut down and maybe at another retreat, well try again!" No! No! - That's right at the point where you don't let that happen. That's what the blocking spirits are trying to achieve! Insist. - Explain to the person: "Let's treat it like an ' iffy' prayer." (The Sandfords teach on ' iffy' prayers.) The ' iffy' prayer says: ' If I did make such a vow, I renounce it now, in the Name of Jesus': That is as good as having the actual memory and dealing with it there. Alright? 'if I made such a vow, I renounce it, now, in the Name of Jesus, because I intend to learn to be dependent on God, not on self!' Once those blocking spirits are dealt with, along with the vow of independence, the "Big Lie' is so simple, because there is no longer any 'giant squid', ' black ink' camouflage hiding it! - It's a bit like the vow of independence. - You think: "Did we really get anywhere here?" - Because you' re expecting something dramatic to happen and it's like a 'fizzer'! Isn't Satan a 'fizzer' in the end? - Isn't that true? What's the Word say about him? Well, yes, he appears like an angel of light, but he also operates like a roaring lion to see whom he may devour! - But the fact is, he is only a roaring lion through 'deception'. And if we follow exactly what the Holy Spirit is showing us

and we minister that way, it is so easy, you wonder how that person's life could have been so damaged for so long, - and the lives of others, when it is so easy to deal with it, in the end! So, we need to keep that in mind.

Alright? So take all that away, and the 'spiritual tumour' 'shrinks' and the hypothalamus goes back to its right 'shape'. It is very likely that if the person has had a nervous breakdown and they are depressed and the underlying cause is these vows that we've been talking about, - and obviously there are other possible causes of breakdowns, depression, etc.- Then, it is very likely that the person is on a pretty solid regime of pharmaceutical drugs. - Such drugs can mask healing. Now, I'm not saying, and never ever say to the person, "you had better get off those drugs now that you're healed!" - Wrong! Don't do it! Because often they're drugs of dependency, anyway! What you should do, if you and the person feels that they are now healed and if the sources of stress and/or the response to stress has improved, - then tell them to go back to their doctor to arrange a test program for the reduction of the medication. It might be that the person will have to go into hospital on a detoxification program, or whatever. Okay? All I'm saying about the drugs, is that there are drugs that are good drugs and serve a useful purpose and I would never say go straight off the drugs! I would say however, that drugs, like anything that enters our bodies, can have been dedicated to idols - that is, they can be cursed. To bless the drugs in the Name of Jesus, reverses any curse and thereby stops any additional demonic interference! So, if that person can show the doctor that things are improving in their state of well-being, then they probably will agree to start to cut back on the drug, or whatever that program might be. Okay? Now the very last thing. - And I'm drawing arrows now, coming from all of these hurts - all the ones from Level I and Level 2 - I'm funnelling through the Level 3 'Big Lie' area, down through that hypothalamus, which is roughly in the middle, between the ears. And I'm funnelling this hurt or grief right into the chest area, where the soul's emotions/reservoir is. - And I'm filling that reservoir. - I've just drawn a rectangle in the chest area - and I'm filling that reservoir with all the ' junk' - that is, the accumulated hurt, the rejections, grief, lack of affirmation, - whatever name you would like to use. They're accumulated down in the emotions here and if there's a lot of that accumulated hurt... - (the Lord once told me it could be called 'spiritual cholesterol')......It's clogging up that reservoir of the heart of the soul, which is supposed to be full of agape love, - God's Love. - But, it's been blocked up in that person who's had a lot of hurt, and that's got to be gotten rid of, too. Because if it stays there and if it builds up too much, it is possible for that person to even die of a brokenheart! We've heard of that before haven't we? That's the 'stuff of the broken-heart! Jesus said: "I came to set the captives free from prison." That's removing the 'stuff' we've been talking about today, at levels 1, 2 and 3. He also said that He came to heal the broken-hearted. Now that's taking away all that ' junk' that has accumulated in that reservoir of the heart. - In the emotions of the soul, - from all of those hurts originating in the mind of the soul at Levels 1, 2, and 3.

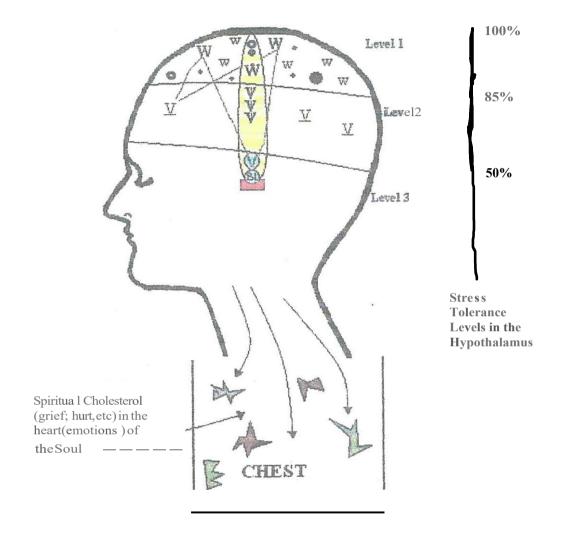
We are learning, more and more, how to pray in this area. We still have a lot to learn about all of those levels. But, we are by God 's Grace getting there! When a person's broken-heart is healed and there 's no more grief flowing into that area because the person's completely released, - well, you pretty well have got a person who's what? A person who has been restored to that which God intended the person to be in the first place! No "landing pads' for the enemy. And as far as I'm concerned, when we finally reach that point, - and only the Lord knows when we've reached that point. - Because, it's like Paul said: "I have not attained perfection yet, but I press on towards the goal". He said this didn't he, in Philippians. - And that's like it is. - We're pressing on towards that goal. And a time must come, - (it would be great if it was in our generation, but it still might be a long time into the future), - a time must come when God's children have taken full advantage of what Jesus did on that Cross and are not only sealed for eternity, but have overcome the works of Satan in this world, as Jesus overcame. - And Jesus said, didn't He "(He

or she), who overcomes, I will grant to sit beside Me on My Throne, as I overcame and sat down beside My Father on His Throne." (Revelations 3:21) When people, who are true Christians, come to that point, we have the 'Bride' who has prepared herself for the corning of the Bridegroom. (Rev. 19:7)- I would love to be part of that Bride, wouldn't you? -Thank you.

- Following the teaching just completed, we began waiting on the Lord asking Him to show any of us who may have this Level 3 problem. Any person that might need ministry at this level, to just hear from the Lord and speak out when things are heard. Now it was a beautiful time because a number of people, some of whom had had ministry on a number of occasions before, began to speak and to realise that they had, because of traumas in their lives, come to that place, in adulthood, in most cases, of having made that inner vow of independence, the one which says: 'I will have to stand on my own two feet to survive'! We prayed through those things and we heard other words from the Lord, spoken into various situations. I believe that significant things happened during that time of prayer and waiting on the Lord together.

### A DIAGRAMATIC PRESENTATION APPEARS ON THE NEXT PAGE

## Unraveling Satan's Secret Code of Entanglement



Mind / Brain Connection

### SYMBOLS EXPLAINED IN TEXT ON PAGES 105 TO 124

**POSTSCRIPT:** See blue & red pages for more recent 'understanding' of the spiritual 'tumour' as an 'upside-down' triangular prism with the triangle in the forebrain / motor neuron area, (through faulty genes) and the apex in the hypothalamus!]

## THE 'REFORMATION 2' VISION

THE GOSPEL OF RESTORATION OF GOD'S 'IMAGE AND LIKENES' OF PERFECT, UNCONDITIONAL LOVE EVEN IN THIS FALLEN WORLD. NOW!

## (Outline and Explanation)

## **BACKGROUND** - What's It All About?

WORLDWIDE REVIVAL, STARTING IN AUSTRALIA, is something we, may sometimes pray for.

THE RETURN OF JESUS to this Earth is the supreme event we look forward to.

ls the Body of Christ ready for these momentous events? Is the Church free of 'spots and wrinkles'- no blemishes at all? Has any individual Christian been prepared *as* the Bride, having "overcome"?

The answer to these three questions is NO! NO! NO! - That's the bad news!

The <u>good news</u> however, is that the Holy Spirit has not given up on us! He is raising up many groups throughout the world, through whom He is setting Christian captives free and healing their broken hearts, to make *us* more like Jesus. - The more we become like Jesus the more God's unconditional love flows through us to provide the 'trigger' for revival and the more prepared we are as the Bride, ready to receive the Bridegroom!

The Lord is saying that His Church has fallen too deeply into the 'negative attitude trap' laid by Satan and his demonic servants. -And IT'S TIME FOR THE TURN-A-ROUND. - HALLELUJAH! - REFORMATION 2? [the 'negative attitude trap' is the increasing belief that we can never reach the goal of full restoration to God's 'image and likeness' of unconditional love within this fallen world, so we have to put up with the 'rot' [sickness, despair, disillusionment etc.] -and just be thankful that we are secure in eternity with our Creator! - Is this evidence that the Deceiver is still 'alive and active' in the Church community? Is this why we are in the so-called post Christian era?

### **THEVISION**

\* To 'set free', through Christian inner healing personal prayer ministry, the 'Philadelphians' in the local Christian church/group. -{The 'Philadelphians are those Christians who have not become 'cold-hearted' in these last days, despite being 'beaten around' by the 'storms of life'. In fact, they continue with 'patient endurance', to recognize Jesus as their Saviour and Lord (Revelation 3)}

\* To provide the training manuals, seminars, etc. to church/group leaders, that will enable them to engage in inner healing personal prayer ministry at their local church/group level. - (When areas of often unrecognized, unforgiveness, reversing inner vows, self-fulfilling prophecies and transgressions, are revealed by the Holy Spirit and dealt with, the yeast of God's agape, unconditional love, is able to flow more strongly, releasing Christian people from bondage.)

\* The members of the local church/group, when significantly set free from the brokenheart/ hardness of heart 'prisons' in the mind of the soul, etc., become both overcomers, (even in this fallen world), and, a people equipped and ready to be at the forefront of revival! – This could be described as invigorating the process of sanctification, which, for Christians, has been slowed by life's negative, 'love sapping' experiences.

## 'SINLESS PERFECTION' – INDEED!

[ORIIGINAL ARTICLE ON YELLOW PAPER]

### PREAMBLE:

It is with utter amazement that I reflect on the 'understandings' that the Lord has given to me, ('with signs and wonders following'), since an encounter with a modem-day prophet, Graham Cooke, at Southhampton, England, on the 27<sup>th</sup> April, 1997. In his prophecy over me, - (details in the introduction to this manual), it was stated, several times, that I would receive anointed revelations that would be taught increasingly to larger and larger numbers of people.

Shortly after that prophecy, I began to progressively receive these revelations which the Lord confirmed in amazing encounters with hurting people who were healed of all sorts of mental, emotional and physical problems, as the often 'way out' understandings were applied. (I say 'way out', but nevertheless, always consistent with God's Word.) In fact, shortly after the Southhampton prophecy, the Lord said to me, in that 'half-whisper' into the mind, (almost like my own thinking), that:" I will show you things, from the 'Word', that people, (including you), haven't properly understood before!"

Some of the 'understandings' involve a different revelation of generally accepted interpretations of key words used in the Scriptures.

For example, the word 'peace' may mean, depending on the context: absence of disagreements, fighting, war; one of the 'fruit of the Spirit'; or, the literal meaning of 'shalom', that is, the peace that comes from mental/emotional/physical wholeness. The Lord showed me that this latter interpretation is the correct one to use, when, say, Isaiah talks about the "Prince of Peace" (Isaiah 9:6). Or, when the angel announces: "Peace on Earth....(Luke 2:14). Or, when Jesus says: "My peace I leave with you ....(John 14:7).-And many other references.

Or, when Hebrew and Greek words are translated into English as 'spirit'. We have to interpret the meaning according to the context, because 'spirit' can mean: 'Holy Spirit'; the 'human spirit which has a soul' (also spirit) and lives in a body; 'demonic spirit'; 'spirit' meaning 'attitude' or other human traits, etc. In this regard, I was once troubled by the teaching I was receiving about a 'broken spirit', referred to by King David, in Psalm 51. Immediately I enquired of the Lord about why I was feeling uncomfortable with the teaching. As I 'wrestled' with this, the Holy Spirit dropped a 'word of knowledge' into my mind. It was one word, 'horses'. - Just as horses have to have their independent spirit broken, to become dependent, so did David! Of course, this applies to all of us. God made us to be fully dependent upon Him. (See Proverbs 3:5,6 and many other references) - So, "The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit, a broken and a contrite heart. These O God, You will not despise." (Psalm 51:17)

Similarly, the use of the word 'heart' must be interpreted according to the context. 'Heart' mostly refers to our 'innermost being', 'spirit', 'belly'. So, we find many references to "heart and soul", etc. However, it is also used to refer to the emotions of the soul. For example, where Jesus came to heal the "broken-hearted" (Luke 4:18, in KJV and New KJV, but not in translations using other manuscripts) In some other contexts, the word 'heart' seems to refer to the mind of the soul; a combination of mind and emotions, or aspects of personality.

### AGAINST THE TIDE!

I am well aware that what is proposed in the following segment is 'running against the tide' and 'out of tune' with well-known Christian preachers and teachers. In fact, I could probably add most, if not all, Christian theologians and church leaders! In fact, my pursuit of the issue following, has given me some grief: even within CIHRA, despite our seeing many people wonderfully set free from 'prisons' in the mind, from which they never thought they could escape!

Please prayerfully and carefully consider what follows, before making a judgement. - You just might begin to see, with me, the possibility of a major deception that Satan has, I suggest, successfully planted in the Christian Church.

I believe that the Lord may have given me the job of sowing seeds in the Christian Church aimed at 'turning the tide' of current opinion, which seems to oppose the idea that perfect agape love is achievable in this fallen world. Yet this is the very thing that the perfectly loving, sinless Bridegroom is waiting for before He returns. - A Bride who is perfectly loving and without sin. - A Bride who has taken full advantage of what Jesus did on the cross.

The Holy Spirit often reminds me that time is running out. - Jesus wants to come for His Bride, who should be the whole Church. However, He will come even for a Bride who is only a part of the Church, but perfect, sinless, 'without spot or wrinkle - no blemishes at all!'

### **BE PERFECT- PERFECTLY LOVING**

The following, concentrates on one very important word that appears often in Scripture, but is often mistranslated, missing, or misunderstood! - It is the word 'PERFECT'.

Although Biblical references used here, relate either to the word 'perfect' or close derivatives, we should keep in mind that the process of becoming 'perfect', is the process of full restoration to that which God created us to be in the first place! - It is the process of sanctification of the soul. It is the process of overcoming the 'flesh'. - It is the process of removing 'spots and wrinkles' from the mind of the soul. - It is the process of removing the 'bad roots' that produce the 'bad fruits' in our lives. - It is the process of being set free from the 'prisons' of sin-damage in the mind of the soul and having 'broken-hearts' healed. (Isaiah 61, Luke 4)- It is the process of overcoming'. (Revelation 3:21) - It is the process of becoming one of the five prepared virgins. (Matthew 25) - It is the process of becoming the bride. (Ephesians 5:27) - It is the process of becoming perfectly loving. (Matthew 5:48) - It is the process of becoming holy. It is the process of becoming righteous.

Following the Friday night teaching during one of our earliest ClHRA Inner Healing and Training Retreats, in 1998, a pastor, who was present, warned me that the teaching could be interpreted as encouraging SINLESS PERFECTION! This 'floored' me, at the time and could easily have resulted in the closing down of CIHRA! After all, we couldn't be seen to be teaching a doctrine of 'sinless perfection', could we! - I mean, didn't even Paul say something like: "I haven't attained perfection yet, but I press on towards the goal...." (Based on Philippians 3:12-14) [Interestingly, many use these statements of Paul, to assert that the goal of perfection, therefore, is not achievable. - did Paul ever say that?] - Fortunately, the Holy Spirit helped me not to 'lose my nerve' over this issue.

What I am about to share with you is revelation, not received in five minutes, but progressively, over several years. It is revelation that uses God's Word to show that it has always been God's plan that a time would come, in history, when God's children, even in this fallen world, would reach the goal.

In my excitement about God's revelation to me about what 'perfect' actually means, I've 'jumped ahead' of myself. Let me go back to 'sinless' perfection'.

This is a theological term that I believe Satan has successfully inculcated into Christian Church thinking, in an attempt to stop us from achieving God's plan of full restoration to that which we were created to be in the first place. (John 10:10 gives some clues here.)

When we use this term 'sinless perfection', we have been deceived into thinking in terms of a sort of self-directed 'perfectionism.' Such perfectionism is thought of as achieving goals in this life through our own effort. - It's a bit like that nursery rhyme: "... He put in his thumb and pulled out a plum and said: 'What a good boy am I!''' - An attitude of self-directed perfectionism involves pride, self-idolatry, self-centredness, self on the throne', independence, etc. - It is the exact opposite of what God requires of us for our own benefit - That is, full dependence on Him, complete obedience, etc.

Dictionary definitions of 'perfect' include: "In a state proper to a thing when completed; having all essential elements, characteristics, etc.; lacking in no respect, complete; in a state of complete excellence; without blemish or defect; faultless." Again, the dictionary defines 'perfectionism' as: "Any of various doctrines holding that religious, moral, social or political perfection is attainable; the desire or endeavour to attain perfection." - Some dictionaries are more explicit in suggesting that 'perfectionism' may be viewed as being self-directed.

It seems reasonable to contend, therefore, that GOD-CENTRED AND GOD-DIRECTED PERFECTIONISM LEADS TO FULL RESTORATION TIIROUGH FULL DEPENDENCE ON OUR CREATOR.

### Where as.

SELF-CENTRED AND SELF-DIRECTED PERFECTIONISM LEADS TO INDEPENDENCE FROM GOD. THE RESULT, EVEN FOR THE WELL-INTENDED CHRISTIAN, IS FURTHER ENTRAPMENT IN SATANIC ENTANGLEMENT!

*As* Christians, we so often fall into the trap of thinking we can become more like Jesus through our own efforts. We do well to heed the warning given in Jeremiah 2:13: "For My people have committed two evils: They have forsaken Me, the fountain of living waters, and hewn themselves cisterns-broken cisterns that can hold no water."

So, if we can't help confusing 'sinless perfection' with 'self-directed perfectionism', then steer clear of the term. - Drop it! - Remove it from your vocabulary! - Don't confuse such perfectionism with the Biblical uses of the word "perfect", or any of its synonyms/related ideas, such as 'sanctified', 'holy', 'perfectly whole/peace', 'maturity', 'complete', 'overcomer', 'fully restored', 'the fullness of God's love in us', etc.

In order to understand the use of this word 'perfect' and its synonyms, recorded in the Bible, we must understand three contexts. The first is within the context of describing the nature of God. We have no problem with Biblical descriptions of God, - Father, Son and Holy Spirit, - as 'perfect', 'holy', 'righteous', etc.

Secondly, we who are God's children, having received the Holy Spirit within our spirits, as the seal of our eternal destiny, (Ephesians I:13,14), are told, in the Word that we are perfect, holy, sanctified, etc. This is because when God looks on us, He sees the righteousness of Christ within our spirits. This is not because of any work that we have done.- It is the perfect work that Jesus, the unblemished Lamb, did, on that cross, that has restored our spirits and made us perfect (without sin), in God' sight.

In ourselves, of course, we still have the 'flesh' to be overcome. We still have our souls, (our mind, emotions and will), to be perfected, sanctified, made righteous, etc.

This now brings me to this third use of the word 'perfect' used in the Bible.

We must start with the understanding that when God 'breathes' that spirit and soul into that developing physical creation, in the womb, He has 'deposited' the full measure of the 'image and likeness' of God. - That is a 100% supply of God's agape love and all the other 'fruit of the Spirit'. - That spirit and soul is therefore perfect! - But then comes the initial impact of the fallen world, through faulty genes and the surrounding physical environment.

At the time that person responds to the Gospel message, he/she is instantly restored in spirit, as described above. The person now has a perfect spirit/heart/innermost being, as evidenced by the presence of the Holy Spirit. However, the mind, emotions and will are very much tarnished by sindamage. - This is the 'flesh' that must be reinstated to that full agape love position, that it started with, in the 'image and likeness' ofGod. Isn't it reasonable that God would intend the work of the Cross to both snatch us out of Satan's hands for eternity, as well as beat Satan at his own game of destroying people even on this Earth?

Hebrews 10:14 beautifully sums up what I've just been saying: "For by one offering He has sealed forever, those who are being sanctified (perfected)."

In Greek, the word that translates into 'perfect' has the idea of completeness'. It is sometimes translated as 'mature'. The word 'perfect' can reasonably be translated as 'perfectly loving'. - This, I like, because if we, even in this lifetime, can become 'perfectly loving', haven't we been restored to that image and likeness' we started off with? - It is not possible to operate perfectly with agape, unconditional, sacrificial, 'tough', compassionate love, whilst there is anything of sin-damage, still in our souls. Remember, this is the love that Jesus displayed on the cross, when He said: "Father, forgive them for they do not know what they are doing". (Luke 23:34) If we still have sin-damage, (spots, wrinkles, prisons), in the mind of our souls, how can we fully love our enemies, bless those who curse us, do good to those who hate us, and pray for those who persecute and despitefully use us? (Based on Matthew 5: 43,44)

Now, to gain a clearer insight into what I am trying to say here, I want to return to the Cross. - God, I believe, had three purposes:

- I. To restore us to His family forever;
- 2. To begin reversing Satan's victories over mankind, making possible a more abundant life; (John 10:10);
- 3. To make possible the full restoration, (even in this fallen world), of that part of the Body of Christ, who would herald in end-time revival. These, would be also 'raptured' and would join others to reign with Jesus in His 1000-year reign. This reign would culminate in the fulfilment of the promise to Abraham, that through him all the families of the Earth would be blessed That part of the Body of Christ is, of course, the Bride. Also variously referred to as 'the elect' (Matthew 24:24), the five wise virgins (Matthew 25), the sons of God. (Matthew 5:45. Romans 8:19) Of course, as Paul says in Ephesians 5:27, it should be the whole Christian Church, that is, the whole Body of Christ alive at the time, which becomes the Bride. Unfortunately, though, too many of us sit in our 'comfort zones', or follow various deceptions. The greatest one being that it is not possible for a Christian to become perfect (perfectly loving) in this fallen world! Pay attention to this modern paraphrase of Jeremiah 6:14. "Some influential Christian leaders have healed the wounds of my people superficially, saying 'you are whole, you are whole', when you are not whole!"

Should you still be of this mind, or have doubts about being able to take full advantage of what Jesus did on the cross, or simply have doubts about the way I use the word 'perfect', consider, in context, the following: [Square brackets and underlinings indicate my emphasis]

Matthew 5:48 "Therefore, you shall be <u>perfect</u> [perfectly loving] just as your Father in Heaven is perfect [perfectly loving]."

James 1:4 "But let patience have her <u>perfect</u> work that you may be <u>perfect</u> and entire lacking nothing." 1 John 4:12 ".... **If** we love one another, **God** dwells in us and His love is <u>perfected</u> in us."

I John 4:17 "....Herein is our love made <u>perfect</u> that we may have boldness in the day of judgement: <u>because as He is, [that is, perfect] so are we [becoming?]in this world.</u><sup>11</sup>

1 John 4:18 "There is no fear in love; but <u>perfect love</u> casts out fear: because fear has torment He that fears is not made <u>perfect in love</u>."

Colossians I :28 "... that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus."

Ephesians 3:19 "And to know the love of Christ, which passes knowledge, that <u>you may be filled with</u> the fullness [perfection] of God."

Philippians 2:5 "Let the mind be in you which was also in Christ." [That is a mind that has no sindamage; that is, free of 'spots and wrinkles'; that is, perfect, sanctified, holy, righteous, fully restored]. Philippians 2:12-15 "... work out your own salvation in fear and trembling. For it is **God** Who works in you to will and do of His good pleasure. Do all things without murmurings and disputings that you may be <u>blameless</u> [perfect?]; the sons of God without rebuke [blemish] in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation among whom <u>you shine as lights in the world."</u>

2 Peter 1:3,4 "His divine power has given us everything we need for life and Godliness through our knowledge of Him Who called us by His own glory and goodness. Through these He has given us His very own great and precious promises, so that through them <u>you may participate in the divine nature</u> [which is perfect] and escape the corruption in the world caused by evil desires."

Hebrews 10:14 "For by one offering He has perfected forever, those who are being sanctified [perfected]."

Hebrews 6:1 ".....Let us go on to perfection."

2 Corinthians 9& 11 ".... And this also we pray, that you may be made complete [perfect]." Verse 11 "... Become complete [perfect] .... "

Luke 8:14 "Now the ones that fell among thorns are those who, when they have heard, go out and they are choked with cares, riches and pleasures of life and bring no fruit to perfection [completeness, maturity]."

Colossians 3:14 "But above all these things put on love, <u>which is the bond of perfection."</u> Ephesians 5:27 "That He might present it to Himself a glorious church, <u>not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing</u>, but that it <u>should</u> be <u>holy and without blemish (fault)</u> [That is, perfect]."

Luke 4:18 ".... He has sent Me to heal the broken-hearted. To proclaim liberty to the captives." [That is, removal of sin damage, resulting in becoming restored, complete, perfect].

John 10:10 Paraphrase: "Satan's plan is to destroy human beings, but My plan is to bring joyful, full restoration [perfection] to those who believe in Me, even in this fallen world."

James 3:2 "For we all make many mistakes, and if anyone makes no mistakes, he is a <u>perfect</u> man, able also to bridle the whole body."

1 Peter 5:10 "But may the God of all grace, Who called us to His eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after you have suffered a while, <u>perfect</u>, establish, strengthen and settle you."

John 17:23 "I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one....."

1John 2:5 "But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him."

2 Timothy 3:17 "That the man of God may be <u>perfect</u> [complete], equipped for every good work." Hebrews 10:1 says that the Law is not able to make us perfect.

Hebrews 13:20 "Now may the God of peace [wholeness] Who brought up our Lord Jesus Christ from the dead, that Great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you complete [perfect] in every good work to do His will, working in you what is well pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.

Ephesians 4:12 " .... for the <u>perfecting</u> (equipping) of the saints for the work of ministry for the building up of the body of Christ."

1 Thessalonians 5:23,24 (Now may the God of peace [wholeness] Himself, sanctify you completely [that is, make perfect] your whole spirit, soul and body at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. He Who calls you is faithful, Who will also do it."

2 Corinthians 3:18 "But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being <u>transformed into the same image</u> [that is God's perfect image] from glory to glory, just as by the Spiritof the Lord."

With all of these revelations about God's desire to perfect us, even in this fallen world, now firmly established in our understanding, let us return to the title of this discussion paper, 'SINLESS PERFECTION'. The use of this tautology in some theological circles, is itself an exercise in cynicism! ('Sinless' means 'perfect' and 'perfection means 'without sin'!) The use of this term by these theologians may be their way of suggesting that full restoration to that which human beings were made to be in the first place, is not achievable in this world. This may be their way of saying that, although Jesus was able to fully overcome Satan (1 John 3:8 & John 16:33) by His work on the cross, we are not able to take full advantage of His sacrifice for us, in this world. Yet, Jesus in the book of Revelation, says: "To him that overcomes I will give to eat of the tree of life which is in the midst of the paradise of God." (Revelation 2:7). "To him that overcomes. I will give to eat of the end, I will give power over the nations ... and I will give him the morning star." (Revelation 2:26,28) "He that overcomes, the same shall be clothed in white raiment and I will not block his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before

My Father and before His angels." (Revelation 3:5) "He that overcomes I will make a pillar in the temple of My God." (Revelation 3:12) "To him that overcomes I will grant to sit beside Me on My throne as I overcame and sat down beside My Father on His throne." (Revelation 3:21) "He that overcomes shall inherit all things; and I will be his God and he shall be my son." (Revelation 21:7) Overcomes what? SIN-DAMAGEINTHIS LIFE!- Taking full advantage of what Jesus did on the cross. Let us determine to overcome this sin-damage in our souls, caused by Satan. - "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their

testimony"...(Revelation12:11).

We can do this, if we have the will, by the victory of the Cross and the power of the Holy Spirit within us. (This, of course, is what Christian inner healing ministry is, ultimately, all about.) - Although we have not yet attained perfection, let us be like Paul and push on towards that goal, with determination!

Remember that: this is the preparation of the five wise virgins; this is the preparation of the Bride; this is our preparation for end-time revival and the rapture. This is our preparation for our 1000-year-reign with Jesus. "Then comes the end when He [Jesus] delivers the kingdom [which has been fully restored, perfect, without sin] to God, the Father, when He puts an end to all rule and all authority and power. For He must reign till He has put all enemies under His feet." (I Corinthians 15:24,25)

# HOW DOES THIS GOAL OF BECOMING 'PERFECTLY LOVING', EVEN IN THIS FALLEN WORLD, RELATE TO CHRISTIAN INNER HEALING MINISTRY?

Christian inner healing ministry is all about assisting God's children to achieve a "more abundant life" whilst being restored to perfect (complete/mature) love. It is mostly, (but not entirely), to do with the removal of sin-damage from both conscious and sub-conscious areas in the mind of the soul, as revealed by the Holy Spirit. (Such areas also provide 'landing pads' for demonic interference.)

- Inner healing opens the door to being overcomers even in this fallen world.
- It is dealing with the 'flesh'.
- It is the pathway of sanctification, or holiness.
- It is the road that leads to restoration to that which we were created to be in the first place.
- It is dealing with 'spots and wrinkles' in the mind of the soul.
- It is dealing with 'bitter-root' judgements (unforgiveness.)
- It is dealing with inner vows, including self-fulfilling prophecies that are 'lies' planted by demons.
- It is dealing with 'prisons' (demonic entrapments) in the mind.
- It discovers and deals with the 'bad roots' that produce the 'bad fruits'.
- It produces increasing dependence upon God.
- It enables growth in the 'fullness' of the Holy Spirit, Who always encourages us to become more like Jesus, (in Whom Satan had no place). This is the place of "having the mind of Christ". (Based on Philippians 2:5). This is the place of perfect love.

So, as with Paul, with the help of the Holy Spirit within, let us diligently pursue this goal of inner healing that can restore us to the perfect "image and likeness" of our Creator, even in this imperfect world.

### THEREFORE ....

<u>Our objective.</u> (whilst still in this fallen world), is to reach the goal of perfect agape love with the help of the Holy Spirit within. - That is, to be fully restored to that which was the state of our spirit and soul, when placed in the womb in God's image and likeness in the first place!

... <u>In response to the 'perfect love' command of Jesus</u> to "Love your enemies; bless those who curse you; do good to those who hate you; pray for those who persecute and despitefully use you ..... that youmay be sons of your Father in heaven ...... Therefore, be perfect as your Heavenly Father is perfect" (Matthew 5).

... <u>How do we do this?</u> - Mostly through "... the renewing of our minds "(Romans 12:2) - The process of inner healing.

This discussion paper was prepared by Lawrie Woods, chairman, CIHRA Operations Board, March, 2004.

## <u>THE HIDDEN WORLD OF CULTURAL TERRRITORIAL DEMONIC SPIRITS</u> <u>{ORIGINAL ARTICLE ON PINK PAPER}</u>

<u>Important note:</u> Cultural, demonic spirits can operate through the whole range of what are known as spirits of Jezebel Anti-Christ and Death & Hell Therefore be aware that all, or any combination of demons could be involved in the operational areaslisted and discussed below.

Cultural spirits may operate through:

- I. Families linked to a geographical area where demons have gained control because of the occultic 'sins of the fathers'; or current occultic preoccupation.
- 2. Any product produced in such *areas*, such as primary, secondary and tertiary products or services. Especially products such as hard drugs, food chemicals **and pharmaceutical** medications, that have either been specifically 'dedicated to idols', or, are known by the producers to be harmful products, but are nevertheless marketed with self-centred, greedy, profit motives;
- 3. Any person who participates in occultic practices including new age, masonry, eastern religions, martial arts, yoga, etc., etc.

When operating as generational, familial spirits, cultural demons can 'infect' the next generation, (who may have been born on the other side of the world), when, say, a child of that generation, is excessively punished ('sledgehammer') with 'IRA' - 'intolerance, retaliation and aggression' - by a parent - The result is unforgiveness (bitter-root judgement) by that child towards the parent. Arising from this trauma, will probably be spoken, or unspoken inner vows such as: "I will never treat my children like my mother/father has treated me!" - History repeats itself. Another generation has been 'hooked' by family-destroying deceptive, cultural demonic spirits!

Operating through chemicals, including pharmaceutical products, the modus operandi of cultural spirits *is* even more subtle, sinister and devious!

Concentrating on pharmaceutical medications as an example, let us consider the little information we have, that may give some clues about demonic involvement. Firstly, there is some evidence that one multinational pharmaceutical producer has practicing Satanists on its board of directors! Secondly, there are increasing disclosures of the links between certain frequently-used pharmauutical products, (also hard drugs, tobacco and chemicals, of course), with mental and/or, emotional and/or, physical problems.

Of particular significance, in this discussion, are behaviours of intolerance, retaliation and aggression that seem to **appear** after exposure to the chemicals, drugs, etc. (Of course, this may be a reinforcement of 'sledgehammer' behaviour if these demonic spirits are already present through the ancestry, participation in the occult, etc.)

The chemicals/pharmaceuticals that seem to be the main culprits, allowing 'IRA' cultural spirits to operate in a person, are those that particularly impact on the <u>hypothalamus</u> at the base of the forebrain. (The <u>hypothalamus</u> maintains homeostasis through its control of the output of all of the body's hormones and neurotransmitters)- [For more details, see, elsewhere, the CIHRA article "Unravelling Satan's Secret Code of Entanglement"]

### [POSTSCRIPT: See following articles for more recent 'understandings'.)

Tranquilisers, antidepressants, contraceptive intervention treatments, hormone replacement therapy, <u>anaesthetics</u>, are all common products that impact directly, upon the hypothalamus.

Are all of thesepharmaceutical products bad for you, poisoning the body and/or allowing cultural spirits to enter? The answer appears to be that some are and some aren't! - If we pray blessing on potentially 'cursed' drugs, then that blessing will reverse any curse! (Presuming, of course, that we 'visited' the Lord before we visited the doctor!) The trouble is, that we only have to forget to reverse once and cultural spirits will gain a 'landing pad' from which they can evoke IRA (intolerance retaliation and aggression) 'sledgehammer' behaviours when the person is out of equilibrium! (If the medication, itself is poisonous to the hypothalamus of that particular person, that fact, itself: will create the disequilibrium that allows the demons to wield the 'sledgehammer'!)

Tranquilisers seem to be more likely a problem when they are used long term instead of the recommended short term. - Some, of course may be cursed and/or poisonous, right from the start. Some antidepressants seem to be both cursed and <u>damaging</u> right from the start, whilst others seem to be good drugs, neither cursed nor poisonous.

Earlier this year, an ABC Four Corners program reported on a court case in the USA, in which an antidepressant, produced by a British pharmaceutical company, was being blamed for the out-of-character violent behaviour of an elderly man. He bad killed his wife, daughter and grandchildren then committed suicide! Even whilst this court case was progressing, it was revealed that the pharmaceutical company was planning to release a children's version of the same antidepressant within the USA! - Earnings of \$50 million were expected in the first year! The court found that although the evidence indicated the antidepressant as a likely cause of the tragedy reported above, it could not be proven, therefore, the case was <u>dismissed!</u>

Evidence is beginning to mount, that leads me to the following tentative conclusions:- Where manufactured (man-made) substances, (including molecular changes to natural substances), are added to a hypothalamus-impacting chemical, to ensure patent rights, then the product probably gives rights of interference to deceptive, cultural demonic spirits that control the geographic area in which production takes place. - As well as involving serious side effects - poison.

At least several well-known antidepressants that involve manufactured neurotransmitter proteins, come into this cursed and poisonous category. Also, under suspicion, is the manufactured hormone progeston used in contraceptive treatments and hormone replacement therapy, instead of the natural hormone progesterone. - Why isn't the natural hormone used? <u>Because</u> it can't be patented!

Hard drugs, of course, even if natural, both are poisonous to the hypothalamus and also provide 'landing pads' for cultural spirits that control the territory from which the drugs originate.

Some antidepressants may be 'good', (no noticeable side-effects), because they, for example, provide 'pure' seratonin, the neurotransmitter that is mostly involved in maintaining a sense of well-being, (that is, the opposite to depression). - Nevertheless, as with any medication, food, etc., a blessing should be prayed over it before ingestion. Also, remember to ask God first, before going to the doctor, etc.

[Note: When I use the word 'poison', with respect to the hypothalamus, I mean anything that interferes with the signals that provide the required balance in the production of neurotransmitters and hormones. (resulting in none, too much, or too little, being produced.) For example, hard drugs, amongst other things, stimulate the production of serotonin, creating an exaggerated sense of well-being. The hypothalamus tries to maintain homeostasis by reducing the production of serotonin. The person needs to take more and more of the drug to try to maintain the original euphoric state!]

It is likely that the extended use of tranquilisers will also stimulate the production of noradrenalin, creating a state of anxiety, whilst possibly, at the same time, reducing the production of serotonin, causing depression. - In a similar way, extended use of tranquilisers may cause overproduction or underproduction of certain hormones.

How do we know which medications, etc., provide links with cultura 1, territoria 1 spirits and which don't? (Especially when it is known that all pharmaceutical treatments have at least some potentially negative side effects!) I think the 'rule of thumb' is this: (Assuming you have sought the Lord first), if the medication improves your overall health, despite possibly causing minor side-effects, then make sure you bless it each time you take it and it will probably be okay. - However, if you have a bad reaction, consult your doctor about stopping it immediately. Should the medication seem to be helpful, but you have begun bursts of inappropriate IRA 'sledgehammer' behaviour, then it likely that damaging cultural spirits have gained entry through the medication. - Because of deception, you may seeyour behaviour asappropriate! Others may need to convince you!

Sometimes, especially when we have a choice whether we take the medication, or not, we may be 'locked in' because we unknowingly made a self-fulfilling prophecy that 'l will always need to take this medication!" -This is a lie of the enemy, which probably confirms the involvement of cultural spirits. (Note: Inner vows, including self-fulfilling prophecies, block out the Holy Spirit from helping us in that area, because such a vow represents a totally independent decision. Such a decision, whether we know we've made it or not, invites in demonic involvement!)

#### \*\*\*\*\*\*\*

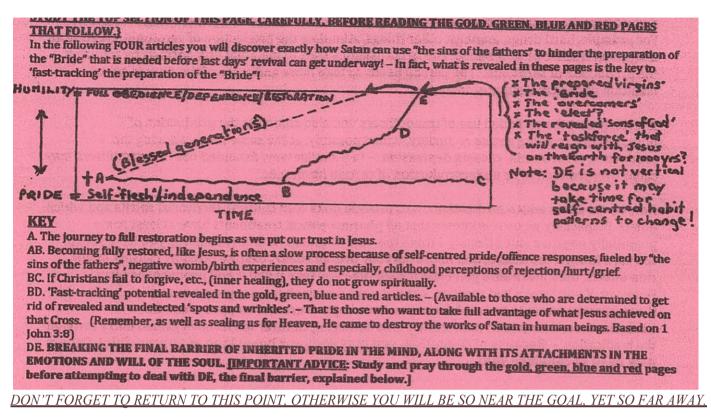
{CIHRA Prayer, Share and Training Day DISCUSSION PAPER, prepared by Lawrie Woods, chairman CJHRA Operations Board, October, 2003.} {Further updated **November**, 2004}

{Note: The 'landing pad' that may give rights to IRA spirits through cursed drugs, etc., may also be associated with giving authority to others, without bringing the matter to God first. - A useful relevant prayer is located in my continuing Personal Prayer Ministry Kit' entitled 'MRI'SCAN OF THE SOUL. - Page 20 BOOK 3

## **'FAST-TRACKING' THE PREPARATION OF THE BRIDE**

4

## STUDY THE TOP SECTION OF THIS PAGE CAREFULLY BEFORE READING THE GOLD, GREEN, BLUE AND RED PAGES THAT FOLLOW:



### GO NOW TO DEEP YELLOW/GOLD. THEN GREEN. THEN BLUE. THEN RED

\*\*\*\*\*

### WELCOME BACK TO THE FINAL PREPARATION OF THE BRIDE {DE on the graph above}

**1. THE MIND** – The removal of transgressions, bitter-root judgements (unforgiveness) and inner vows, from the conscious and subconscious areas of the mind exposes the underlying self-'flesh' inherited pride weakness. Are you serious about wanting 'all of Jesus and none of self, that is having your mind renewed to be the 'mind of Christ'? Yes? Then the root of pride, including the inherited predisposition, can be removed. – Pray from the heart as the Holy Spirit shows you. (Suggested possible prayer outlines are included on pages 18 and 19 of 'MRI SCAN' OF THE SOUL. Book 3

2. **THE EMOTIONS** – In studying this manual, you have probably already dealt with the 'stuff' of the "broken heart". (Remember all that 'spiritual cholesterol' that 'comes down' from the hurts from perceptions of rejection like a 'post nasal drip?) – Well, here's something new and very important. Something else comes 'down' from the mind like a 'post-nasal drip'. And settles at the bottom of the 'reservoir' of the emotions. (Remember that the 'reservoir' was made to be full of agape love and the other fruit of the Holy Spirit.) - It is like 'spiritual concrete' – the 'heart of stone' referred to in Ezekiel 36:26. Or the "love that has grown cold" referred to by Jesus in Matthew 24:12. Where does it come from? – the underlying pride in the mind via sub-conscious inner vows and 'wrinkles' of unforgiveness! How is this hardness removed? By asking the Lord, (after we have 'done all'), to give us a soft 'heart of flesh'. That is, a reservoir filled with agape, unconditional love.

3. THE WILL – With our hearts (emotions) filled with unconditional love and our minds fully surrendered to God, the will of our soul can be now be fully surrendered to the Holy Spirit without interference from the 'flesh'. – BUT FIRST WE MUST SURRENDER THE HARDEST THING OF ALL - <u>OUR SELF-JUSTIFYING PRIDE!</u>

THIS IS THE BRIDE WHO HAS OVERCOME SATAN BY THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB FULLY PREPARED FOR THE BRIDEGROOM – HALLELUJAH!

### [ORIGINAL ARTICLE ON DEEP YELLOW / GOLD PAPER]

### \* <u>YET ANOTHER MARRIAGE/FAMILY - DESTROYING WEAPON</u> <u>IN SATAN'S ARMOURY - [June, 2004] [Updated November]</u>

### • WAIT, THERE'S MORE! - [September, 2004] - [Updated November]

Some time ago, the Lord gave me significant new understanding of Satan's 'risk-spreading' strategy. (see the discussion paper entitled "Satan's Risk-Spreading Strategy", on page 82 of this manual.)

This strategy, involves the ability of demons to transfer their operation to attached 'barges' of inner vows, when their 'landing pad' on ('tugboat') 'wrinkles' of unforgiveness, were identified and dealt with.

Following the revelation by the Holy Spirit, of these linkages, we began to see people being released from more 'prisons' in the mind of the soul.

Well, the Lord seems to be now revealing that at least one type of inner vow can actually lead to the formation of a new 'wrinkle' of bitter-root judgement or condemnation (unforgiveness).

That is, a new 'tugboat' attached to the 'barge'! - If you've understood what I've said so far, you will realise that this is the reverse order to what we would normally expect!

The particular 'barge' (inner vow) that seems to be the main culprit is 'harboured resentment'. Remember how this inner vow arises from several episodes of traumas, (resulting in unforgiveness), in which the child, (say), internalises a negative attitude, probably within the sub-conscious mind, that says: "I will never harbour resentment against my future spouse like my mother (father) harbours against my father (mother) [or each other].<sup>11</sup> [Of course, there can be other equally damaging inner vows such as "I will never marry anyone like my father (mother), or a self-fulfilling prophecy such as "I could never be a good wife(husband)", etc.]

Now, as we've learned with such inner vows, we do become like the one we have judged. - Or we do fulfil that negative self-fulfilling prophecy. – So, after we marry, we might be in a good relationship with that "future spouse", yet begin to harbour resentment, for example, against them for no apparent reason. This may lead us to make up reasons for our resentments such as "they must be doing something wrong, otherwise I wouldn't be feeling resentment", etc. - Thus, many possible variations of resentment/lack of trust, begin to develop.

In Christian inner healing ministry, we have had the joy of seeing marriages and other close family relationships, reinstated, as this inner vow, (and sometimes others), has been recognised, confessed, repented of, renounced, etc. (In fact, in a CIHRA retreat, we have a special time for dealing with this 'harboured resentment' inner vow).

Should the inner vow of harboured resentment, have been made by both parties in the relationship, we may have DOUBLE TROUBLE!

Praying into this inner vow, (as with most inner vows), is on the basis of an 'iffy', because it will usually be registered in the sub-conscious memory of the mind of the soul, rather than in the conscious memory.

I've reminded everyone of the above aspects of the inner vow of harboured resentment' to set the scene for what follows: Let's return to the situation outlined earlier, where the new 'wrinkle' ('tugboat') of unforgiveness, becomes attached to the inner vow ('barge') of 'harboured resentment.' The spouse who has internalised this inner vow is becoming like the one/s that he/she judged. Therefore he/she is inventing reasons to explain the feelings of resentment/increasing lack of trust. This especially applies during periods of disequilibrium. - (Tiredness, stress, sickness, depression, anxiety, etc.) He/she eventually begins to wrongly perceive that they <u>are</u> being rejected, (hurt, having agape love withdrawn), by the partner. - That the spouse is even the actual cause of their unexplained negative feelings and problems that are interfering with quality of life or well-being. Arising out of such a scenario comes the formation of the unforgiveness 'wrinkle' ('tugboat'), initiated by the 'barge' of harboured resentment, - and possibly more attached 'barges' of inner vows. These newly created demonic 'landing pads' attract powerful spirits from the camps of Jezebel, Anti-Christ and Death and Hell. Such spirits will convince their host that their spouse has, indeed, deceived, lied and behaved in other unacceptable ways that are 'deserving of bitter-root condemnation'!

As with any 'spot or wrinkle' (prison) in the mind of the soul, this 'wrinkle', (together with the possibly attached 'barges'), causes us to operate from our own 'leaking cisterns'. (Jeremiah 2:13)

So, even spirit-filled Christians, seeking God's help to restore the marriage/family relationship, cannot receive such help until the unforgiveness is revealed by the Holy Spirit and dealt with.

Simply renouncing the 'iffy' inner vow of harboured resentment ('barge'), will not, in itself, resolve the problem. - The attached 'tugboat' of unforgiveness, together with any further attachments, (arising out of the inner vow), must also be dealt with, to remove the 'landing pads' of the marriage/family-destroying demons.

Do you see what I mean when I talk about Satan's 'risk-spreading strategy'? When the Holy Spirit showed us 'harboured resentment' a few years ago, I thought that was the ultimate key to restoring those marriage/family relationships where everything else seemed to have failed. But for some, (possibly many), there is obviously more to understand about Satan's entangling web of deception - his risk-spreading strategies! Make no mistake, we might be 'dragging the chain' when it comes to receiving more understanding, from the Holy Spirit, about the path to freedom from the entanglements of the enemy, but God does not give up on us! He is determined that we will learn to take advantage of what Jesus made possible through the cross, to heal broken hearts and set captives free.

Let's get back to this 'tugboat' of unforgiveness that has arisen from the 'barge' of harboured resentment. The question is: "How do we deal with this unforgiveness attachment? We could say that he/she should just forgive the spouse, etc., once the inner vow has been renounced. But the trouble is that he/she now recognises that the spouse hasn't actually done anything, - that is, there isn't really any 'pus in the sore', (or at least not as much as was previously thought), - that needs to be forgiven! - He/she begins to see that demons have had a 'field day' in their allotted task of damaging the marriage, or other family relationship. So, even though the unforgiveness towards the spouse has been based on a wrong perception, (because of the harboured resentment inner vow), it should probably be treated like any real 'wrinkle' of unforgiveness that has been implanted with demonic assistance. Why? Because the 'wrinkle' is actually there in the mind of the soul, even though it was instigated by demonic deception. – Also, God's forgiveness should be sought for having 'dug our own well', thus allowing us to fall into Satan's trap. (The same applies, of course, to any further attachment of 'barges' of inner vows.)

Perhaps it would be appropriate to 'swallow our pride' and ask our spouse for forgiveness for blaming them, etc. - In fact, forgiving each other, from the heart, (that is, not allowing any real or imagined 'pus' to remain in the 'sore') and asking each other for forgiveness This is probably the best way to ensure that any formation of 'wrinkles' of unforgiveness, in both parties, are removed. - It's not a point-scoring exercise! - IT IS AGAPE (SACRIFICIAL, UNCONDITIONAL, 'TOUGH') LOVE, IN ACTION!!!

[DISCUSSION PAPER PREPARED BY LAWRIE WOODS, CHAIRMAN CIHRA OPERATIONS BOARD, JUNE & NOV, 2004

## WAIT, THERE'S MORE!

Since writing the above discussion paper, I've been involved in a number of ministry situations that the Holy Spirit has used to demonstrate that for many, (even Christian) couples, the root of 'trouble' in marriage goes right back to the occultic, (including freemasonry), "sins of the fathers". -The Jezebellic, demonic spirits involved have been well-hidden behind the other more easily identifiable causes of marriage difficulties.

In fact the Holy Spirit has given me an analogy involving the notorious box jellyfish found in the inviting waters of the tropics. This creature, although able to emit deadly toxins through its stingers, is identifiable and can be excluded from swimming zones using 'stinger' nets. - Think of this being like the identifiable inner vows and other more obvious causes of 'trouble' in marriage. - However, in recent years an almost invisible, (thumbnail-size), even more deadly version of the box jellyfish, has been discovered, called 'irunkandje'. Not only has this almost invisible creature caused recent fatalities in Northern Queensland, but also, the incidents have been in the waters around popular tropical islands. The more visible, larger box jellyfish are known to inhabit coastal waters only. - The'irunkandje-type' demonic spirits of Jezebel have secretively moved into marriages that we would have thought were 'untouchable tropical islands'!

Let me now try to explain this, as the Holy Spirit has unravelled it to me. Let me also say, that, concerning marriage and stable family units, this is the most important revelation that the Holy Spirit has given to me. It is so important, that I've felt compelled to 'go into print' before seeing that the prayers at the end of this article really work! - Why is this so important? Because the number one plan of Satan, in this world, is to destabilise Christian marriages and family units!

- Be warned, he is doing this work of destruction at an accelerated pace!

The Holy Spirit first drew my attention to the seemingly insignificant area of MARRIAGE VOWS. (Since my own wedding day, in 1965, I doubt that I had ever given marriage vows much thought!). Let me tell you though, Satan has given such declarations a lot of thought! Do you know why? Because, no matter how the Christian marriage vows are worded, they are actually statements of agape, unconditional, sacrificial, love, made to each other, before God, in the presence of witnesses. - Satan's fallen world system, creates the opposite of agape, unconditional love!

Before revealing to you the 'irunkandje' way that spirits of Jezebel are able to damage even stable Christian marriages, that we might see as 'normal', let's look at what Jesus said, according to Mark I0: 7-9. (New King James version) "For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother to be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh; so, then they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let not man separate." - The Greek word for 'joined' is 'proskollao' which means to glue or cement together, stick to, adhere to, join firmly - through faithfulness, loyalty, and permanency in relationship! - This certainly demonstrates the 'no matter what' aspect of agape love, doesn't it!

Well, what can go wrong for even so called 'born again' Christians, who love the Lord and certainly want to be loyal to their marriage commitment among other things? - WARNING: Even if you are unaware of problems in your marriage, please read on. Remember the irunkandje. - Be reminded that deception is the number one weapon of Jezebel! Of course, your marriage may operate fully on the commitment of agape love. If so, the Lord may want you to be a blessing to others through what is now to be revealed. [Later on, I will list some of the more subtle and not so subtle ways that Satan may have been able to use to trap us into breaking a full commitment to our marriage vows].

Let us go back to the occultic, (including freemasonry),"sins of the fathers" that may have created faulty genes in our family inheritance. I am assuming that you have read CIHRA and other material that shows possible connections with us and the additional involvement of inherited, familial demonic

spirits. One particular oath that may have been made is one that, effectively, overrides any marriage vow that the ancestor may also have made, with an oath that, in fact, gives prior commitment to Satanic, Jezebellic, demonic spirits. Make no mistake about it, such an oath, made by an ancestor, can interfere with your marriage oath of fidelity and faithfulness to your partner, even several generations later! This is the 'irunkandje-type' invisible, hereditary demons at work, using the legal authority given to them by an ancestor!

Of course, if you, personally, have been involved in freemasonry, or other areas of the occult, you will probably have made vows of allegiance that override any marriage vows that you may have made.

If you, the reader, have nothing of the occult in your background, but your spouse has, (through their ancestry and/or their own previous, or present, personal involvement), then, you may have experienced rejection, (withdrawal of agape love), from your spouse. This may have caused you to react with negative responses that go against your own commitment of unconditional love! So, in you, the 'innocent party', a 'spot' of transgression has been created by your seemingly 'understandable', breaking of your marriage vow. (Remember Jesus said we should continue to bless those who curse us, etc!) Of course, on this 'spot' of sin registered in your mind, that 'irunkandje -type' spirit of Jezebel has now gained a 'landing pad'! - But, don't despair, there is a simple prayer solution to all of this, coming up at the end of this paper!

By the way, can you see that the person who inherits this predisposition (weakness), that can potentially lead to marriage/family breakdown, is also likely to be the one who, in childhood, makes the bitter-root judgements and inner vows against fighting parents. (See part 1 of this discussion paper).

Indications that either one or both partners have broken marriage vows, (based on Christian principles), include any one, or combination, of the following:

- 1. Disinclination of wife to accept husband's leadership within the family, following the principles of agape love. (This is Jezebel interfering with Godly order);
- 2. Disinclination of husband to fulfil his leadership role. (This, potentially, allows Jezebellic spirits to 'fill the gap' through the wife);
- 3. Unawareness of self-centred behaviours, that may be received as rejection, (hurt, disappointment, lack of agape love), by the spouse.
- 4. Inability to empathise with marriage partner's needs;
- 5. Tendency to be very quick to criticise partner for faults, (real or perceived), but very slow to praise or encourage partner. (Sometimes this may involve 'looks of disapproval').
- 6. Failure to recognise or to acknowledge, agape love gestures coming from the spouse;
- 7. Inability to reciprocate with agape love;
- 8. Failure to consult with spouse in decision-making;
- 9. Disinclination to share personal feelings, problems, etc., with spouse.
- 10. Argumentativeness;
- 11. Physical, mental and/or emotional abuse associated with cultural spirits of intolerance, retaliation and aggression and other demonically-assisted, 'sledgehammer' negative behaviours that have 'landing pads' in the person from a variety of sources: (See elsewhere in CIHRA discussion papers);
- 12. Plus many more, subtle, and not so subtle, indicators that agape-love-based marriage vows have been broken.

Let me remind you again, that the above negative behaviours are the reverse of the agape, sacrificial, unconditional, marriage commitment made on the wedding day. - They are the work of cultural, Jezebellic spirits associated with deception, lies and sometimes, sexual misbehaviour, domination, manipulation and control, etc. The deception and lies can be so strong that even adultery, by one who loves the Lord, may be excused in the mind of the offending spouse. (Think of King David). (When the enemy gains even a little 'toehold' in a person's mind, there's no telling where it will end up!)

With any one, or any combination of these behaviours, the 'infected' person, when challenged may be in denial, (because of the deception) or, where there is awareness, will nevertheless defend their behaviour, even to the point of destroying their marriage, if necessary. What is the major goal of Satan, again? That's right, to destroy the marriage and break up families!

Again, where any combination of the above (or other) negative traits, continue, after inner healing ministry has taken place, (even where some 'landing pads' of cultural Jezebellic spirits have been removed), the answer probably lies with the allegiances to Jezebel, made by oaths taken in occultic, (including masonic), ceremonies that effectively nullify marriage vows.

### 

The following prayers concentrate first, on the 'irunkandje'-type root causes of broken marriage vows that also are the source of the more visible 'box jellyfish-type' intrusions into marriage such as those referred to in part one of this discussion paper. Then, where applicable, a prayer of re-affirmation of marriage vows should be considered:

I recommend that all married couples, divorced, separated, or widowed Christians, pray through the relevant prayers, from the heart, even if on an 'iffy' basis. (The aim is to remove any sin that may be lodged in us, because we have been 'tricked' into dishonouring our marriage vows, especially by inherited familial Jezebellic spirits).

# PRAYERS RELATING TO BROKEN CHRISTIAN MARRIAGE VOWS

# <u>VERY IMPORTANT-</u> Before praying, consider the following:

*I.* To be effective: a) Have the desire to be in a right, dependent relationship with God. (Take time to ponder Jeremiah 2:13, Proverbs 3:5-6, Psalm 51:17);

b) Ask the Holy Spirit to bring to the surface of your mind, (then, help you deal with), any bitterness, ('pus in the sore') against God, your spouse, or ex spouse, your ancestors, (including parents) and yourself.

2. Ask the Holy Spirit to show you other larger 'box jellyfish-type' sources of demonic interference in your mind that may try to hinder effective praying. These sources may involve 'spots and wrinkles' associated with continuing unforgiveness, inner vows, areas not yet repented of involving the occult, new age, martial arts, 'digging our own wells' by giving *authority* to others, over aspects of our lives, without coming to God first, etc.

# PRAYERS FOLLOWING ON NEXT PAGE:

5

**PRAYER1** (For those who haven't yet renounced inherited curses that **aim** to null marriage vows. – Those who have, themselves, been involved in masonic/other occultic groups, should also renounce this involvement etc.

"Father God, I renounce any oath that may have been made by my ancestors, which placed in me a predisposition towards breaking my wedding vows. I forgive them for it and stand on behalf of the affected generations of my family in asking for Your forgiveness."

**PRAVER 2** (For married, separated, divorced, or widowed people, who recognise the possibility of the presence of those 'irunkandje-type' Jezebellic spirits.)

"Father God, I acknowledge that from the first time I dishonoured my marriage vows, I created a 'spot' of sin within the mind of my soul, that, in turn, may have created a 'landing pad' for inherited, demonic, Jezebellic spirits. Father, I confess that I may have committed this sin many times. I repent before You now and ask for Your forgiveness for breaking my marriage vows, made in Your presence before witnesses. – I thank You, Father, that I am forgiven and released from this burden. In Your Name, Jesus, I now tell all associated demonic spirits to be gone from me and my family. I ask You, Holy Spirit, to restore this sin-damaged part of my mind by Your healing ointment of love and to remove all associated accumulated grief from the emotions of my heart. – Thank You, Lord, that it is done!"

**PRAYER 3** (For those married, separated, divorced or widowed people, who, although not affected by the occultic 'sins of the fathers', [or any occultic involvement of their own], nevertheless responded to rejections by their spouse in ways that did not honour the agape love intent of the marriage vows.)

"Father God, I confess before You that there have been many times when I have broken my marriage vows in retaliation against the hurtful actions of my spouse. I recognize that because of this there are sin 'spots' of transgressions, in my mind, that have created 'landing pads', drawing into me those Jezebellic spirits associated with my spouse's occultic involvements, or, through his/her inheritance. I repent of these sins, Father, and ask You to forgive me, as I also now choose to forgive my spouse (or ex spouse) Thank You, Father, for the freedom that this brings to both my spouse, (or ex-spouse, if living) and to me. In Your Name, Jesus, I now tell all associated demonic spirits to be gone, completely, from me and my family. I ask You, Holy Spirit, to restore the damaged parts of my mind with Your healing ointment of love and to remove all associated accumulated grief from the emotions of my heart. – Thank You, Lord, that it is done!

PRAYER 4 (A simple prayer of re-affirmation of commitment for married couples)

"Lord God, we thank You that these 'root causes' of 'trouble' in our marriage have been removed. We now declare before You, Lord, with the help of the Holy Spirit within us, that, with You as our Head, we will endeavor to love and serve each other with unconditional, sacrificial love, to bring glory to Your Name, Father, and to be demonstrators of those things that you planned marriage to be. Amen" 6

# [original on deep yellow paper] WHEN EITHER YOU CAN'T FORGIVE, OR, YOU CAN'T SEE THAT YOU NEED TO FORGIVE, (when you do!)

IMPORTANT: 1) Assume that the following is meant for you personally; 2) Bind potentially interfering demonic spirits in the Name of Jesus, Son of God.

3) Ask the Holy Spirit to reveal truth to you, along with any hurts that haven't yet been properly dealt with.

Sometimes, the poisonous 'tentacles' of inherited, familial, Jezebellic, deceptive and lying spirits, can have a strong hold of you, even if you are a socalled Spirit-filled, born again, Christian.

In such situations, Jezebel may have added so many lies to real or perceived rejections, that you may have experienced, that you find it difficult to really forgive.

Sometimes demonic deception can be so complete, that you may have no awareness that you need to, or should, forgive, even when it is obvious to others! – The deception may be so complete that you do not detect any abnormality in your relationships, behavior or attitudes, but those close to you, do! In such situations, self-centred pride, encouraged by Jezebel, will prevail, without you having any thought of, or expectation of, consequences. In fact, in your mind, your spouse, (or other person), is the sole cause of any breakdown in relationship. BEING DECEIVED MEANS THAT THERE WILL BE NO GUILT AND MUCH PRIDE. – There is a detachment from reality and truth. – A detachment from the ultimate Christian virtue of agape, unconditional, sacrificial, love. (Is there a connection here between with the statement by Jesus, that, in the last days, the love of many (most?) would grow cold? – (Matthew 24:12)

This Jezebel pouring forth her utmost, poisonous vitriol, with your (unknowing) cooperation! {'vitriol' = caustic or hostile speech, criticism or feeling.}
This vitriol can operate from even one 'spot or wrinkle (prison) in the mind of your soul.

In other situations, lying spirits of Jezebel, may have a 'landing pad' in you, but without the spirit of deception operating. You may, therefore, speak words of repentance and forgiveness towards the one who has offended you, (or, you perceive has hurt you, because of the lies that have been planted in you). – But, because it is not spoken 'from the heart', the 'pus' of bitterness remains in the 'sore'! (Demons may depart temporarily, when ordered to do So, in the Name of Jesus, but they will be back, because only true repentance and forgiveness can remove the 'landing pad' on the 'tugboat' of unforgiveness and/or the 'barges' of inner vows.) – Of course, full removal must also take place before God's agape love can be restored to that sin-damaged area in the mind of the soul.

So, firstly, if you are unable to forgive (or don't believe that you need to forgive until others tell you, in love(, you should understand what Jesus said on this matter immediately following his teaching on the Lord's Prayer. "For if you forgive men when they sin against you, your Heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive men their sins, your Father will not forgive your sins." (Matthew 6:14,15) – Not well: This applies also to those whom you perceive have 'sinned against you', because of clever lies implanted in your mind by lying spirits of Jezebel. In fact, what this part of the verse is saying, in effect, is that Satan has a 'legal right' to bring misery to you and others, when you don't forgive 'from the heart', even the seemingly 'unforgivable')

Secondly, ask the Holy Spirit to bring any 'pus', (poison, in the form of bitterness, resentment, lack of trust, anger, fear, feelings of hurt, being let down, etc, etc.), to the surface of your mind and emotions, to be dealt with once and for all! It would also help, if you would allow the Holy Spirit to show you how, Jezebel has been able to 'muddy the waters' with many lies. The Holy Spirit, for example, may bring to your attention that you once made an inner vow, in the form of a self-fulfilling prophecy, that (because of inherited pride and self-esteem), **"I can never forgive anyone who hurts (rejects) me!"** (To which Satan may have added his 'Big Lie': "Actually anyone who hurts you deserves to be punished severely!") Such inner vows almost certainly apply where there is difficulty in forgiving. – Treat as an 'iffy' if necessary!

The repentance component of forgiveness must also be for the right reasons. That is, there should not only be genuine sorrow for your bitter-root condemnation (unforgiveness), but also, a desire and intention to change your attitude and behavior towards the one/s you've judged. (Others, God, self, etc. – For example, if it is your spouse whom you previously held in unforgiveness, you would begin to replace the old retaliatory, or conditional behavious, with unconditional, sacrificial, agape love responses. Remember, it may take time to replace bad old behaviours with good ones! – If you ask for God's help, you will get it! (Consider such Biblical verses as: Proverbs 3:5,6; Jeremiah 2:13; Matthew 6:33 & 7:7; James 4:6-12.)

Take Note:

- It is not true repentance that leads to true forgiveness, if your repentance is based on remorse, because you've been found out, etc.!

- It is not true repentance that leads to true forgiveness, if you are repenting only because you are afraid of the consequences if you don't!

The only repentance that counts is the genuine reversal of negative attitudes, behaviours, etc.

The only forgiveness that counts is that which is sacrificial, (surrendering pride) and unconditional. - That is, 'from the heart'.

# [ORIGINAL ON GREEN PAPER] WHERE THE 'SPIRITUAL TUMOUR' BEGINS

I enquired of the Lord; "Lord, why aren't many of us, (who have had much inner healing), demonstrating., sufficiently, Your agape, 'tough', compassionate, love and the other fruit of the Holy Spirit? Why do we so easily, succumb to the 'fiery darts' of the enemy?' The reply, which the Holy Spirit began to form in my understanding over the next few months, came as a complete surprise!

What the Holy Spirit began to show me was what actually starts the 'spiritual tumour' in the womb that may eventually grow into the 'vow of independence/big lie' entrapment of Satan, documented elsewhere in CIHRA material. [POSTSCRIPT:... and the more recently discovered vow of unforgiveness/big lie' that completes the 'Satanic triangle'. -See blue pages following. - [Satan's 'triangle of control']

When our spirit, (heart, innermost being) and soul, (will, emotions and mind), unites with our body in the womb, God's agape, 'tough', compassionate love and all the other fruit of the Holy Spirit, are fully present Why? -Because we were made in the "image and likeness" of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

Now, we know that that little person in the womb may begin to develop weaknesses (predispositions), because of the "sins of the fathers". We also know that such weaknesses become sins ('spots or wrinkles') when the person succumbs to the weakness, confirming the sin in their own life. *As* these 'spots and wrinkles' increase, the fullness of the agape, 'tough' love and the joy, peace, patience, goodness, kindness, gentleness, faithfulness and self-control, decreases.

The Holy Spirit has been showing me that there is one particularly nasty 'hand-medown' from our inheritance that applies to at least 95% of the population! It is 'hereditary rejection'. This is the one that begins the growth of 1 he 'spiritual tumour'! (Perhaps it should not be surprising that 'hereditary rejection' already appears on the 'Rejection Tree' pro forma, that we use in ministry, as the deepest root).

INHERITED or HEREDITARY REJECTTON: - May be described as a tendency towards over-sensitive feelings of rejection that either produces over-reactive rejection or self-rejection, or fear of rejection, or any combination of these. The Rejection Tree proform shows the fruit of rejection as any combination of -AGGRESSIVE REACTIONS: Refusing comfort; rejection of others; harshness; skepticism; unbelief; aggressive attitudes; swearing; argumentativeness, stubbornness; defiance; rebellion; quarrelling: - SELF-REJECTION: Low self-image; inferiorities; insecurity; inadequacy; sadness; grief; sorrow; self-accusation; self-condemnation; inability/refusal to communicate; fear of failure; fear of others' opinions; other fears; anxiety; worry; depression; negativity; pessimism; hopelessness; despair. - ASSOCIATED DEFENCE MECHANISMS [Also linked with fear of rejection]: Striving; achievement; performance; competition; withdrawal; independence; isolation; self-protection; self-centredness; self-justification; self-righteousness; self-idolatry; self-pity; criticism; judgement; envy; jealousy; covetousness; pride; egotism; arrogance; manipulation; control; possessiveness; perfectionism; emotional immaturity

Although the **predisposition** towards over-sensitivity to feelings of rejection can be 'locked in' during childhood, the 'bitter root' of unforgiveness is more likely to occur in the womb when something negative impacts for the first time on the little person's environment (loud noise, chemicals, stress, - including physical stress associated with mutated genes from the ancestry. etc.) Where there is present this predisposition

2

towards inherited rejection, it is likely that the unborn child will 'rebel' against God, because, being from God, he only knew a perfect environment. Now he experiences, for the first time, an aspect of the environment of the fallen world. His response is something like: "Why did You put me here God?"- Rebellion - unforgiveness towards God - the locking in of a 'wrinkle' of unforgivenss ('tugboat') - the withdrawal of a little bit of agape, 'tough' love, etc.- Enough for the creation of a 'landing pad' enabling demonic interference. -The beginning of a 'spiritual tumour'! The result of this can be any combination of the fruit of rejection listed above, but also, the start of other problems. (Refer to the root of the dyslexia explained earlier in this manual.)

The demonic interference referred to above may actually be in the form of stronghold, ancestral, familial spirits, including those specializing in deception, lying, intolerance, retaliation and aggression.

As was the case with Christian Human Being, (or, more precisely, the real person that he represented). THE KEY TO BREAKING THIS INHERITED CURSE, IS TO RECOGNISE. REPENT, RENOUNCE, 'FORGIVE' GOD ANDASK HIM TO FORGIVE YOU FOR HOLDING HIM TO BLAME FOR SOME'IHING THAT CAME FROM SATAN, NOT GOD. (More details later.)

Consider this hypothetical example that 'hit' me so fast that I believe it is from the Holy Spirit!

There are four two-year-olds playing near each other in a day care centre. They are actually quads. Each one is playing individually with two toys. A three-year-old 'bully' comes along and snatches the toy that each of the quads had in their hands. An observer noted the following reactions:

QUAD A was instantly very angry. He got up and snatched his toy back, then proceeded to punch the bully in a way that could be described as a severe overreaction to the hurt (rejection) received.

QUAD B was also angry and felt grieved (hurt, rejected}, but responded by lying on the floor and sobbing with self-pity. He had a **look** of hopelessness and despair on his face.

QUAD C showed a strange mixture of being aggressive towards the bully, encouraging quad A but not actually touching the bully. At the same time, the observer noted that quad C seemed quite inadequate, insecure and even fearful in the situation.

*QUAD D* was very composed and actually tried to 'calm down' the situation. When she succeeded in this, she gave the offender both a hug and also her second toy!

<u>EXPLANATION</u> - Lets consider the quads' inheritance:

(First, a reminder about genes. They come in pairs, - one from the mother **and** one from the father. Usually one will be active and the other dormant. However, sometimes both will make a contribution to the pattern of behaviour, physical feature, or whatever. The "sins of the fathers" produce mutated (faulty) genes.}

FATHER OF QUADS: - Active gene establishing over- sensitivity towards feelings of rejection, with aggressive, retaliatory responses from both of his parents. (The quads' paternal grandparents.)

MOTHER OF QUADS. -Her father had passed onto her his gene of over-sensitivity towards feelings of rejection, with a self-rejection response. Her mother was of "blessed generations" and therefore had no inherited weaknesses to pass on beyond that which puts all human beings slightly 'out of focus because of original sin. (See elsewhere In ClHRA 'understandings' with regard to this issue.) - Unfortunately, for the quads' mother, the relevant active gene operating in her was from her father!

*Now that* **you** *have 'digested' all of this. let's see if we can explain the* **quads varying** *"behaviours: -*

QUAD A-Active behavioural gene from father, therefore, over-sensitive feeling of rejection, (real or perceived hurts), with aggressive over-reactive responses - Started in womb when disturbances, (noise, drugs other chemicals, mutated genes from inherited iniquities, etc), began disturbing his soul'spreviously perfect environment. -Result?-Rebellion against God. (Why did You put me here God? etc.) -Result of this rebellion? -'Wrinkle' of unforgiveness in the mind of the soul. Further result? -'Landing pad' for stronghold, hereditary familial spirits on the 'wrinkle' as agape 'tough' compassionate love is reduced. Further result? - Behavioural problems and subsequent defense mechanisms as listed above from the "Rejection Tree". Also, the possibility of physical problems, such as dyslexia (See "Christian Human Being")

SOLUTION: Recognition and confession, as with David in Psalm 51, that first and foremost, this rebellion Is a sin. (Be careful that "... no root of bitterness shoot forth and cause trouble and bitter torment and that many become contaminated and defiled by it."-(Hebrews 12:15).

- Sin against our Creator. Then comes repentance, renunciation and asking the Father for forgiveness for holding Him to blame for that which is the work of Satan. Ask the Lord for release from the inherited curse and thank him for it. Tell the attached familial spirits to be gone, because they no longer have a 'landing pad'. Ask the Holy Spirit to restore His agape, 'tough' (I Cor.13) compassionate love to replace the 'wrinkle' that had been in the mind of the soul, etc.

Also forgive the ancestors, whilst breaking any ungody soul ties.

QUAD B: -Active gene from mother, **therefore** over-sensitivity to feelings of rejection (from real or perceived hurts) with self-rejection responses. - Details **and** inner healing solution as for Quad A.

QUAD C: - Relevant behavioural genes quite normal, because active behavioural gene was from blessed generations' line through mother's female side.(Note: Although this 'normal' gene was dormant in the mother, it was passed on as the active gene in quad D.)– Therefore, it is not surprising that quad D did not react negatively to whatever was the problem in the womb environment. With no weakness (predisposition) from the ancestry, she was able to continue in the full flow of God's agape, 'tough', compassionate love. She could therefore "love her enemies, bless those who cursed her and pray for those who despitefully used her." (Based on Luke 6:27-30)

[POSTSCRIPT: Recent scientific research shows that genes have inherited memory. Therefore, the quads were predisposed to react to perceived hurts in the same way as ancestors. That means that the faulty gene would give instructions for the production of a protein that would create the negative feelings/tboughts recorded in the memory!] I recommend to all readers of this discussion paper, to assume, even on an 'iffy' basis, that you need to deal with rebellion in the womb. - What a subtle and clever devise of Satan to begin the destabilizing entanglement of the newly formed human being right from the womb!

By the way, because hereditary rebellion is a 'lack of trust'- type sin in the womb, it will almost certainly involve an 'automatically-attached' inner vow- 'barge' (in the form of a self-fulfilling prophecy), that says something like: "Although I might forgive those who have let me down, (real or perceived), I will probably always have difficulty in trusting them (including God)!" - Note the similarity with the vow of independence/'big lie', at the other end of the 'spiritual tumour'. - Remember that Satan's plan from beginning to end, (even starting in the womb), is to replace complete trust/dependence on God with complete trust/dependence on self. -This really means independence from God and dependence on Satan! – SO this VOW MUST ALSO BE RENOUNCED- Even if treated as an 'iffy'! (Remember that demons can transfer from the 'tugboat' which has been 'blown out of the water', to attached ' barges' of inner vows! - In fact, they can probably operate just as effectively from the last remaining 'barge' as they could from the original 'tugboat'/unforgiveness)

{Following, are three additional 'barges' of inner vows, in the form of self-fulfilling prophecies that may be attached to the 'tugboat' of rebellion in the womb:

- "If I have made an inner vow that I will always be oversensitive to feelings of rejection from others, in the form of criticism - whether real or imagined - I renounce it now with all of my heart." (The removal of such a ' lie of the enemy' from our lives, enables 'tough love' to rise closer to the surface)
- "If I have made a self-fulfilling prophecy (bitter-root condemnation/ judgement), that I will be critical of others, - if I feel they deserve it, - I renounce it now with all my heart. I ask You, Jesus, to forgive me for making such judgements upon others."- (The removal of such an attitude planted in our minds by Satan, even in the womb, enables 'tough love' to rise closer to the surface)
- 3. "If fear of rejection has created in me any degree of prideful, intolerant, selfcentredness, that says I will rely only on my own interpretation, or opinion, or attitude, I renounce this now, with all my heart and ask You, Jesus, to be the Lord of every part of me- all of You Jesus and none of self!" (Again, the removal of such an inner vow allows the growth of agape, unconditional sacrificial, 'tough', compassionate, love within our souls. This is part of our restoration to that which God made us to be in the first place!)

NOTE: A more 'user friendly' version of these prayers, as they would be prayed in a CIHRA Healing/Training Retreat, is attached to this document.}

If you've actively pursued all the understandings that we have been shown in CIHRA, yet you feel that there is something significant still missing, then don't be surprised if the answer is what has just been shared above. After asking the Holy Spirit for guidance, encircle, once again, any items on the 'Rejection Tree', (partly reproduced above), that you feel still characterize negative aspects of your personality. Assuming that all the other possible causes of rejection have already been dealt with in ministry, encircling even only one or two items is enough to indicate the possibility of 'rebellion' in the womb, associated with inherited rejection.

# A FEW MORE THOUGHTS

I've come to understand that initial 'rebellion', in the womb, (that causes the Start of the 'spiritual tumour'), actually establishes what could be called a \*'REJECTION RESPONSE CENTRE'. This <sup>4</sup>centre' is instrumental in setting the foundation for all other rejection responses (bitter-root judgements / unforgiveness / «wrinkles") that we may originate during our life, because of lack of affirmation, etc. God is also excluded from this 'centre' (as with all the other agape-love deprived 'wrinkles'}. Therefore, all of these 'sites' are 'prisons', from which Jesus came to set us free. It would also be correct to say that these 'prisons' or "rooms', in our mind, that are blocked off from God. (but freely accessed by demons) are the "broken cisterns" referred to in Jeremiah 2:13.

IF WE CAN REMOVE THIS 'REJECTION RESPONSE CENTRE' FIRST, ALL OTHER 'REJECTION SITES' WILL BE MUCH EASIER TO DEAL WITH.

- Just think about the significance of restoring agape love. ("... in the image and likeness" of God), to that area of 'rebellion' in the womb, from which it was first removed!

\*In more recent understanding this 'centre' would be linked to faulty (mutated) 'feeling' genes (largely inherited), located in the pre-frontal lobe of the brain.

See next page for updated.suggested prayers (as used in CIHRA retreat ministry).

CIHRA Prayer, Share and Training DayDiscussion Paper.prepared by Lawrie Woods. Chairman, CIHRA Operations Board- January. 2004. (Expanded version April, 2004 with update in 2015)

# 'Iffy' inner vows possibly associated with, or arising from -REBELLION IN THE WOMB

#### - The result of inherited rejection

TRAUMA IN THE WOMB LEADING TO UNFORGIVENESS AGAINST GOD. ('Tugboat')

"Father God, I recognize that I may have blamed You for negative things that may have happened to me whilst I was in my mother's womb. I confess this before You now Lord, and repent with all my heart. I ask You to forgive me, Father, and thank You that even as I ask it. I am forgiven.

Father, I know that I probably inherited a predisposition towards being oversensitive towards feelings of rejection and so I forgive my ancestors who may have passed this weakness on to me. I now break any associated ungodly soul ties, in the Name of Jesus. I ask You, Lord, to now release me from this curse. In Your Name, Jesus, I tell any associated demonic spirits to be gone from me to where You send them. I ask You, Holy Spirit to restore Your agape love to that part of the mind of my soul that had been 'wrinkled up' by this unforgiveness. I also ask You, Holy Spirit to restore that associated, damaged, inherited 'feeling' gene (producing feelings of bitterness) and its attached memory, to that which You created it to be in the first place - Amen."

EXAMPLES OF POSSIBLE INNER VOWS ('Barges') ARISING FROM NEGATIVE, RECURRING FEELINGS ASSOCIATED WITH INHERITED REJECTION.

(Notes: a] Sometimes these inner vows may arise from a number of related traumas over a period of time.

b) If the inner vow is in the form of a self-fulfilling prophecy, there will probably be a 'Big Lie' attachment) 1. Father God there were occasions in my childhood when one, or both, of my parents betrayed my trust in them. If this resulted in my making a self-fulfilling prophecy, in the mind of my soul, that "I will never be able to trust or have confidence in anyone close to me, because they might let me down", then I renounce any such Inner vow now. I also renounce any 'Big Lie' attachment such as: "Anyone who offends you deserves to be punished severely!" I take responsibility for these inner vows, Lord, and ask You to forgive me. Thank you, Father that I am forgiven. I now break any associated, inherited, ungodly soul-ties In the Name of Jesus, King of kings and Lord of lords. I ask You, Lord, to now release me from these curses. In Your Name Jesus, I tell any associated demonic spirits to be gone from me to where You send them. I ask You, Holy Spirit, to restore Your agape love to that part of the mind of my soul that had been 'wrinkled up' by these inner vows. I also ask You, Holy Spirit, to restore that associated, damaged, inherited, 'feeling' gene (producing feelings of lack of trust) and its attached memory, to that which You created it to be in the first place. - Amen"

2. Father, if I have made an inner vow in the form of a self-fulfilling prophecy, that "I will always be oversensitive to feelings of rejection from others, in the form of criticism - whether real or imagined", I renounce it now with all my heart. I also renounce any 'Big Lie' attachment such as: "If people offend you they deserve to be criticized!" I take responsibility for these inner vows and I ask You, Lord, to forgive me. Thank You that I am forgiven. I now break any associated, inherited, ungodly soul-ties in the Name of Jesus, King of kings and Lord of Lords. Iask You, Lord, to now release me from these curses. In Your Name, I tell any associated, demonic spirits to be gone from me to where You send them. I ask You, Holy Spirit to restore Your agape love to that part of the mind of my soul that had been 'wrinkled up' by these inner vows. I also ask You to restore that associated, damaged, inherited, 'feeling' gene (producing feelings of rejection) and its attached memory, to that which You created it to be in the first place.- Amen 3. Father, if I have made an inner vow, in the form of a self-fulfilling prophecy that "I will be critical of others- If I feel they deserve it".- I renounce it now with all of my heart I also renounce any 'Big Lie' attachment such as: "People who offend you deserve to be criticized!" I take responsibility for these inner vows and I ask You, Jesus, to forgive me for making such judgements upon others. Thank You that I am forgiven. I now break any associated, inherited, ungodly soul-ties in the Name of Jesus, King of kings and Lord of lords. I ask You, Father, to now release me from these curses. In Your Name, Jesus, I tell any associated, demonic spirits to be gone to where You send them. Iask You, Holy Spirit, to restore Your agape love to that part of the mind of my soul that had been 'wrinkled up' by these inner vows. I also ask You to restore that associated, inherited, 'feeling' gene (producing feelings of criticism) and its attached memory, to that which You created it to be in the first place -Amen."

4. "Father, if I have made an inner vow that "I will never harbour resentment against my future spouse like my mother (father) harbours against my father (mother)". I renounce it now with all of my heart. I take responsibility for it and I ask You, Lord, to forgive me for making this bitter-root judgement. I thank You Lord that I am forgiven. I now break any associated, inherited, ungodly, soul-ties in the Name of Jesus, King of kings and Lord of lords. lask You, Father, to now release me from these curses. In Your Name, Jesus, I tell all demonic spirits that had a 'landing pad' on this vow to be gone to where You send them. I ask You, Holy Spirit. to restore Your agape love to that part of the mind of my soul that had been 'wrinkled up' by this lie of Satan. I also ask You to restore that associated, inherited, 'feeling' gene (producing feelings of resentment) and its attached memory, to that which You created it to be in the first place. - Amen."

# (ORIGINAL ON BLUE PAPER)

# <u>REVEALED (AT LAST): SATAN'S 'TRIANGLE' OF CONTROL OVER THE MINDS OF</u> <u>GOD'S CHILDREN THROUGH "THESINS OF THE FATHERS"</u>

{-IS THIS AN IMPORTANT KEY TO 'FAST-TRACKING' THE PREPARATION OF THE 'BRIDE' AND LAST DAYS' REVIVAL IN THE GREAT SOUTH LAND OF THE HOLY SPIRIT?}

### KEYBIBLICAL REFERENCES:

John 10:10- "The thief comes only in order that he *may* steal and kill and destroy. I came that they may have and enjoy life and have it in abundance- to the full, till it overflows. (Amplified Bible) "A thief is *only* there to kill and destroy. I came so they can have real and eternal life, more and better life than they ever dreamed of." (Message Bible)

1 John 3:8-"... Jesus came to destroy the works of Satan." (Paraphrase)

Acts 26:18-• ...to open their eyes, in order to tum them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, that *they may* receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance amongst those who are sanctified by faith in Me." (NKJ)

Genesis 1:26 - ""Then God said, "Let us make man in Our image according to Our likeness." (NKJ)

Genesis 4:7 - "If you do well will *you* not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it." (NKJ)

Deuteronomy 30:11-20- "For this commandment (obedience to God) which I command you today is not too mysterious to you, nor is it far off. It is not in heaven that you should say, 'who will ascend into heaven for us and bring it to us, that we may hear it and do it?' Nor is it beyond the sea that you should say, 'who will go over the sea for us and bring it to us, that we may hear it and do it?' But the word is very near to you, in your mouth and in your heart, that you may doit. See, I have set before you **today** life and good, death and evil in that I command you today to love the Lord your God, to walk in His ways to keep His commandments, His statutes and His judgements that you may live and multiplyand the Lord your God will bless you in the land which you go to possess . But if your heart turns away so that you do not hear, and are drawn away, and worship other gods and serve them, I announce to you today that you shall surely perish: you shall not prolong your days in the land which you cross over the Jordan to go in and possess. I call heaven and earth as witnesses today against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both you and your descendants may live; that you may love the Lord your God, that you may obey His voice and that you may cling to Him, for He is your life and the length of your days..... " {NKJ without verse numbers)

Hebrews 4:15-16 - "For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathise with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need." (NKJ)

Revelation 3:21 "To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne." (NKJ)

John 8:32 - "And you shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free." (NKJ)

Proverbs 3:5-6 - "Lean on, trust and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind. Do not rely on your own insight and understanding. In all your ways, know, recognize and acknowledge Him and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths." (Amplified Bible)

Matthew 24:10-12- "And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another. Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many. And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold." (NKJ)

Galatians 5:1 - "Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a yolk of bondage" {NKJ)

2 Corinthians 5:15 - "And He (Jesus) died for all so that all those who live might live no longer to and for themselves, but to and for Him Who died and was raised again for their sake.' (AMP)

<u>QUESTION 1:</u> Why Is Sat.an so 'hell bent' on stealing from, killing and destroying, God's children?

QUESTION 2: What Is his modus operandi? (How does he steal, kill and destroy?)

QUESTION 3: What did God do about It?

### QUESTION 4: What must we do?

#### ANSWER TO QUESTION 1?

Lucifer, 'son of the morning', perhaps the highest of created beings, (inferences in Isaiah 14 and Ezekiel 28), stood in the throne room of heaven. He probably overheard God, the Father, God, the Son **and God**, the Holy Spirit, say: "Let Us make man in our own image and likeness". (Genesis 1:26) Lucifer takes OFFENSE at what he hears. He wrongly perceives that his position as 'kingpin' of the angelic realm is being threatened. PRIDE rises up in him. He wrongly perceives that he is being REJECTED. - (That God is withdrawing agape love from him.) - BITTER-ROOT JUDGEMENT/UNQUENCHABLEUNFORGIVENESS results from the perception of REJECTION. This results in REBELLION and the decision to create his own kingdom, INDEPENDENT OF GOD!- The goal of this kingdom? "STEAL, KILL AND DESTROY" GOD'S HUMAN CREATION MADE IN HIS 'IMAGE AND LIKENESS.'

### ANSWER TO QUESTION 2?

Sometime after the creation of perfect Adam and Eve, living in a still perfect world, Satan has a monumental success. He persuades the very first human beings, made in the very 'image and likeness' of God, to surrender their free wills, (intended to be fully submitted to God), to his fallen nature. That is, they thought that God was holding something desirable from them, so their PRIDE was OFFENDED. This led to them feeling REJECTED. - So, a ROOT OF BITTERNESS causes BITTER-ROOT JUDGEMENT (UNFORGIVENESS)leading to INDEPENDENT action. - That is, they ate the fruit against God's command! -ALL OPPOSITES OF THE DEPENDENT, LOVE NATURE THAT MADE HUMAN BEINGS PERFECTLY IN THE IMAGE AND LIKENESS OF GOD.

So, we see that Satan cleverly sows his corrupt nature into the human mind through the precious gift of free will. - But what is his modus operandi that locks probably at least 90% of us, today, (including Christians) into PRIDE leading to OFFENCE, over-sensitivity to REJECTION leading to the sins of UNFORGIVENESS and INDEPENDENCE?

To answer this question, we need to start with the "sins of the fathers". - Probably most human beings have inherited, through "the sins of the fathers", a prideful, self-centred, personality weakness (predisposition), that is the reverse of Proverbs 3:5-6. In effect this reversal of truth says: "Lean on, trust and be confident in yourself. Rely on your own insight and understanding. In all your ways, know, recognize and acknowledge your own need to control situations to ensure the best possible 'fleshly' outcomes for yourself. Then, Satan will direct and make crooked and confused your paths I!!!- Of course, the "truth that will set us free" (John 8:32) is dependence on and obedience to, our Creator. IGO BACK TO PAGE 1 AND RE-READ PROVERBS 3:5-6)

"And He (Jesus) died for all so that all those who live might live no longer to and for themselves, but to and for Him who died and was raised again for their sake." (2 Corinthians 5:15 Amp)

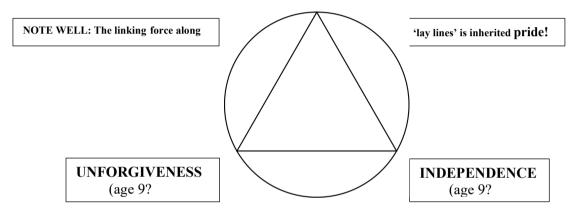
Remember how God repeatedly warned the Hebrews to have nothing to do with the occultic, demonworshippers in the countries surrounding the Promised Land? - PEOPLE WHO GIVE ALLEGIENCE TO SATAN, PASS ON THROUGH FAULTY GENES, PREDISPOSITIONS (WEAKNESSES)"... UNTO THE THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATIONS OF THOSE WHO HATE ME." (God}-PERHAPS TO THE TENTH GENERATION FOR OCCULTIC SEXUAL SINS. What are these faulty gene-related weaknesses {predispositions}? PRIDE > REJECTION > REBELLION (against God) > UNQUENCHABLE UNFORGIVENESS > INDEPENDENCE. This is how Satan gains a STRONGHOLD over the free wills given to us by our Creator!

Now, around the Earth is a grid pattern of lay lines along which demonic influence seems to be particularly strong. - Probably because of 'rights' given by inhabitants of those geographical areas (territories) who are, or were, involved in the occult, etc. - Well, Satan seems to be able to take advantage of similar 'lay lines' within the minds of our souls. - That is, if we choose to let him! These 'lay lines' become superimposed upon the free will, decision-making part of the mind/brain connection in the

area of the 'grey matter' of our brains! This could also be called the 'temptation zone' of our minds. It is the place where we decide to obey the God-centred, agape love/conscience- motivated will **o** four soul, or, satisfy the self-centred desires of the 'flesh'. We can direct this part of us to "choose life or choose death". (Paul gives a good description of the battle in Romans chapter 7.) – Just as so-called 'lay lines' around the Earth are connected with the sins of the fathers", so are the 'lay lines' that develop in our minds.

Where faulty behavioural genes from the inheritance appear in this decision-making zone of the cerebral cortex of the brain, the scene is set for serious stronghold demonic interference along potential 'laylines'. - It probably works this way: At conception, or soon after, God joins part of His spirit and soul (sub-conscious mind, will and emotions) with the physical embryo. The spirit/soul is endowed with perfect love, including the rest of the 'fruit of the Holy Spirit' - joy, peace, patience, goodness, kindness, gentleness, faithfulness and self-control. But, the sub-conscious mind/brain, as well as having the free choice facility to choose right and wrong, may also contain faulty genes mostly arising from the inheritance. - This includes those damaged genes that give predispositions towards PRIDE, OFFENCE, REJECTION UNFORGIVENESS, INDEPENDENCE. -That is that which can reproduce the fallen nature of Satan within a human being!

Especially through the occultle sins of our ancestors, Satan may succeed in achieving his ultimate entrapment of a human being. -That is, the establishment of inherited, familial, demonic stronghold principalities at key points along possibly, a triangular pattern of 'lay lines' within the mind, passing through the 'decision-making circle' within the grey matter of the brain!



# **REJECTION** (WOMB?)

- 1. AREA ENCLOSED WITHIN CIRCLE= FREE WILL DECISION-MAKING TEMPTATION', MEMORY PART OF MIND FLOWING THROUGH 'GREY MATTER' OF BRAIN.
- 2. TRIANGLEREPRESENTS'LAYLINES'OF STRONGHOLD, ANCESTRALFAMILIAL.DEMONICSPIRITS MOVING THROUGH AREAS OF FAULTY BEHAVIOURAL GENES.
- 3. 'SPOTS AND WRINKLES' FLOW FROM REJECTION and/or FEAR OF REJECTION and/or SELF-REJECTION IN THE WOMB, ALONG THE TWO ARMS OF THE TRIANGLE, (mostly on the outside- the 'conscious' side) AT THE SAME TIME, INNER VOWS 'FLOW' ALONG THE TWO ARMS. (Mostly on the inside, the sub-conscious side.)
- 4. AT ABOUT NINE YEARS OF AGE, AN INNER VOW OF UNFORGIVENESS, (usually sub-conscious) IS FORMED IN THE CHILD. "I WILL NEVER BE ABLE TO FORGIVE ANYONE WHO HURTS ME BADLY!"
- 5. AT ABOUT THE SAME AGE, AN INNER VOW OFINDEPENDENCE, (usually sub-conscious) IS FORMED IN THE CHILD. "I WILL HAVE TO STAND ON MY OWN TWO FEET TO SURVIVE!"
- 6. ALONG THEBASELINE OF THE 'TRIANGLE' FLOW OTHER LIFE-AFFECTING INNER VOWS (again. usually in the sub-conscious mind) SUCH AS: -"I WILLNEVER HARBOUR RESENTMENT AGAINST MY FUTURE SPOUSE LIKE MY MOTHER HARBOURS AGAINST MY FATHER!•; "I WILLNEVER LACK CONFIDENCE OR TRUST IN MY FUTURE SPOUSE (OR ANYONE CLOSE TOME), LIKE MY FATHER LACKSIN MY MOTHER!"
- IMAGINE ALL OFTHENEURONS OF THE 'TRIANGLE' IN THE GREY MATTER, HAVING AN ABNORMAL CONNECTION WITH THE AMYGDALA/HIPPOCAMPUS/HYPOTHALAMUS BELOW.
   (Could be diagrammatically represented as an 'upside down' triangular pyramid with apex being hypothalamus!)
   CAN YOU SEE A POSSIBLE CONNECTION WITH ALL SORTS OF UNEXPLAINED PHYSICAL, MENTAL AND EMOTIONAL PROBLEMS?

As a result of ancestral involvement in the occult/wars/famines/catastrophes, REJECTION will frequently be sown in response to frightening loud noises, etc. This can lead to REBELLION against God - ("Whydid you put mehere?" etc.) As the child grows, the rejections received, or perceived, along the way, cause the child at (say) nine years of age, to register, in the sub-conscious mind, an inner vow which says"1 will have to stand on my own two feet to survive!" This self-fulfilling prophecy is a wounding lie planted by a high-level, stronghold demon. Satan deepens the wound by adding his 'Big Lie': "That's right, when things are bad you can't trust anyone close to you (including God). They will always let you down!"

For similar reasons and at about the same time, the child is likely to make another inner vow (registered in the subconscious mind) that "I will never be able to forgive anyone who deeply hurts me (real or perceived)t» -To which Satan adds another wounding 'Big Lie': "That's right, If people hurt you very much, they don't deserve to be ever forgiven!"

# THUS, THE COMPLETION OF THE 'TRIANGLE OF LAY LINES' GIVING INHERITED, FAMILIAL, STRONGHOLD, DEMONIC SPIRITS THE ABILITY TO "STEAL, KILL AND DESTROY" EVEN THOSE WHO HAVE PUT THEIR TRUST IN JESUS!

#### Answer to question 3? (What did God do about it?)

1 John 3:8 says that Jesus came to the Earth to destroy the works of Satan. (Also see Acts 26:18) Jesus, in John 10:10, makes it clear that through Him, abundant life, without the internal interference of Satan, will be achievable.

I'm sure we all know the significance of the obedience of Jesus, even to the cross at Calvary and the subsequent crucifixion of the 'unblemished Lamb', in overcoming the thief/killer/destroyer. By this act of complete humility from the Son to the Father, two incredible things happened:

- 1. Human beings could have the sin-barrier removed simply by believing in (trusting in, relying on) Jesus. -Thus, ensuring their restoration to God's family forever. (The seal of this restoration being the presence of the Holy Spirit in our innermost being.)
- 2. Human beings could now, with the help of the Holy Spirit within, begin the process of being restored (even in this fallen world), to that which we were created to be in the first place.
  - Result? ABUNDANT LIFE!

#### ANSWER TO QUESTION4? (what must we do?)

Put simply: 1) Receive the free gift of eternal life

- 2) Getrid of the 'spots and wrinkles'.
- 3) Be determined to practice submitting the 'flesh-inclined' free-will, operating in our minds to obedience to God (dependence).

- That is, Jesus fully on the throne of our lives. - That is, having the 'mind of Christ'. - This is the way to a more abundant life. - This is the preparation of the 'Bride'. - This is the 'stuff' of revival in this coming Great South Land of the Holy Spirit!

# CONSIDER THIS: We've 'arrived' when we do not receive offense, ('the fiery dart of the enemy', but, rather, respond to all negative situations with unconditional, sacrificial, love!

#### GETTING RID OF THE 'SPOTS AND WRINKLES'

- NB: 1. The following approach is adopted in CIHRA healing and training retreats. The prayers referred to in 'a.' below, were previously located in earlier editions of this manual. They are now part of CIHRA's *Continuing Prayer Ministry Kitentitled* 'MRI' SCAN OF THE SOUL.
- 2. All of this makes better sense when read within the context of the CIHRA manual "Christian Human Being" and its sequel "The Pursuit of Perfection (Perfect Love)"

a, Restore the faulty, behavioural genes associated with the 'sins of the fathers' by praying through the ancestral prayers on pages numbered 18,19,20 21 and 22 of my personal prayer ministry kit entitled "MRI Scan of the Soul". Also pray through the renunciation of Masonic oaths also similar to other occultic involvements) made by you and/or ancestors), located on pages22A TO 22Q. Treat as 'iffy'. - That is assume that some of your ancestors made these oaths, whether or not you know the relevant family history. - Be particularly vigilant if you are aware of particular, unexplained medical problems that could be connected to particular oaths.

b. Assume the existence of the 'triangle' of inherited, familial stronghold, demonic spirits associated with REJECTION {In the womb), UNFORGIVENESS and INDEPENDENCE. [Note: These principalities of Jezebel, anti-Christ and Death & Hell, are probably the ones that the disciples couldn't cast out; even though they had Just returned from ministry in which they were able to cast out demons, etc.- Jesus told these disciples,- after talking about their "little faith", - that •these kind only go out by prayer and fasting." This may infer that these were such stronghold spirits that the disciples would need an extra 'fullness' of the Holy Spirit ['big faith'] to allow Him to do the casting out!- This could be achieved through "prayer and fasting" or whatever means helps us to surrender more fully to the Holy Spirit.)

5

#### Dealing with **REJECTION** in the womb. (the apex of the 'triangle1

Re-read the article on green paper, in the manual, entitled "WHERE THE SPIRITUAL TUMOUR BEGINS".
 Pray through the prayers on page 6 of the 'green' article. If unsure, ask the Holy Spirit to show you if this prayer is relevant to you Do not pray words only, - it must be from your heart, not doubting.
 NOTE CAREFULLY: FEAR OF REJECTION and SELF-REJECTION may have to be dealt with separately. (See the following personal testimony on lilac-coloured paper, for guidance.)

**Dealing with the inner vow of UNFORGIVENESS** (Another key point on the 'triangle' of demonic strongholds in the sub-conscious mind of the soul.)

- I will never be able to forgive anyone who has deeply hurt me! (Real or perceived) - To which Satan adds his 'Big Lie' - "That's right, anyone who hurts you badly will never deserve to be forgiven, no matter what!"

- 1. Re-read the article, (originally on gold-coloured paper, in this manual), entitled: WHEN EITHER YOU CAN'T FORGIVE OR YOU CAN'T SEE YOU NEED TO FORGIVE.
- 2. Renounce this inner vow, which was probably sown into your sub-conscious mind as a child. Also renounce any attached inherited pride.
- 3. Take responsibility for it and repent, before the Lord, for any tendency you may have not to release offenders into full forgiveness.
- 4. Ask God's forgiveness, then thank Him that you are forgiven and this inherited curse is removed.
- 5. Using 'believing faith', ask the Holy Spirit to remove these stronghold spirits which have had a 'landing pad' on this iniquity.
- 6. Ask the Holy Spirit to restore His healing 'ointment' of agape, unconditional love to that area of the mind. that had been damaged by sin.

**Dealing with the inner vow of INDEPENDENCE** (The third key point on the 'triangle of inherited, familial spirits, that have gained a stronghold in the sub-conscious mind of the soul.) •*Iwill have to stand on my own two feet to survive!*"

- To which Satan adds his 'Big Lie': *That's right, when things are bad, you can't trust anyone close to you (including God). They will always let you down!"* 

1. Re-read the article "Unravelling Satan's Code of Entanglement:", starting on page105 of this manual.

2. Renounce this inner vow (self-fulfilling prophecy), which was probably sown into your subconscious mind as a child Also renounce any attached inherited pride.

3. Take responsibility for it and repent. before the Lord, for your inbuilt tendency towards being independent

4. Ask God's forgiveness, then thank Him that you are forgiven.

5. By faith, ask the Holy Spirit to remove those inherited, familial, stronghold spirits, which have had a 'landing pad' on this iniquity.

6. Ask the Holy Spirit to restore His healing 'ointment' of agape, unconditional love to that area of the mind, that had been damaged by sin.

#### What other 'spots and wrinkles' may need to be dealt with?

Having dealt with the 'triangle' of demonic strongholds, removing the rest of the 'spots and wrinkles' is relatively simple!

Consider pages 4 to 8 of my practical ministry book: 'MRI SCAN'OFTHESOUL'. Ask the Holy Spirit to show you any 'spot' (transgression) or 'wrinkle' (unforgiveness or inner vows),- (in both the conscious mind and the sub-conscious mind] - that need to be dealt with. (Note: If there are alot of sins to be 'nailed to the Cross', it would be unlikely for the Holy Spirit to raise them all to be dealt with at once. Trust Him to restore you to wholeness in His perfect timing. - Know that the goal of the Holy Spirit is to progressively bring you to that place of full restoration to God's 'image and likeness' of perfect. unconditional love, even in this fallen world. Then you will have the abundant life of Jesus filling you, free from "the thief who comes to steal, to kill and destroy".

- HALLELUJAH!

- Re-read the article, THELORDSHIPOFJESUS, on page 23 of 'MRI SCAN'OFTHESOUL. You may also find it helpful to use the prayers on pages 14 to 18 (top) and 20. Also re-read the article "YET ANOTHER FAMILY DESTROYING WEAPON IN SATAN'S ARMOURY". (Originally on gold paper, in this manual.)

6

Let's put it another way: DO YOU SEE THE POINT OF ALL THIS OVERCOMING? *AS* 'THE WORKS OFSATAN' (1 John 3:8) ARE REMOVED FROM OUR LIVES, WE SHALL KNOW THETRUTH THAT SETS **US** FREE: Qohn8:32)-This is the path to freedom! This is the path to restoration to that which was intended for us in the first place!-This is the freedom that Paul was talking about when he said, "Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a yoke of bondage" (Galatians 5:1 NKB)

**SUMMARY:** Just in case you didn't quite get the significance of the 'circle and triangle' located within the mind of the soul passing through the grey matter of the brain, (with its neuronal direct attachments to the Amygdala/hypothalamus/hippocampus, below), here follows a summary with some additional information added:

**THE 'CIRCLE'** - \* Represents the free will/decision-making temptation zone, capable of responding to God or to the 'flesh'. - That is, to agape love-centred activity, or to prideful, self-centred activity.

\* Because of slightly 'out-of-focus genes, following original sin, 'lines of weakness' form in the 'circle'. That makes us slightly predisposed towards the 'flesh'. - This is because the 'out-of-focus genes are that way because sin has removed some of the fullness of God's love.

**THE'TRIANGLE'** - \* Satan, through the occultic 'sins of the fathers', is able to begin developing an influence along these 'lay lines' of vulnerability (weakness), within the 'circle'.

\*Specifically, he does this through faulty, behavioural genes that are reproduced In descendants of those who have made occultic vows of allegiance to Satan (directly and indirectly).

\*There seems to be three particular points of the 'triangle' that Satan aims to secure. These three 'points' of the 'triangle' that, once secured, provide 'landing pads' for inherited, familial, 'stronghold', demonic spirits. (Probably at principality level.)

**Point a** (apex)-The faulty behavioural gene causing over-sensitivity to feelings of REJECTION in the womb. - Resulting in rebellion against God, etc.

**Point b** - The faulty gene causing the child (usually), who has received much rejection (real or perceived), to develop an attitude mostly in the sub-conscious mind, which says, in effect: "I will never be able to forgive anyone who hurts me badly!" - inner vow (self-fulfilling prophecy) of UNFORGIVENESS. -Satan adds to this his 'Big Lie': "That's right, if people hurt you very much, they don't deserve to be ever forgiven!"

**pointc-** The faulty gene causing the child (usually) who has experienced much rejection (real or perceived), to develop an attitude, mostly registered within the sub-conscious mind, which says, in effect: "1 will have to stand on my own two feet to survive!" - Inner vow (self-fulfilling prophecy) of INDEPENDENCE- Satan adds to this his Big Lie: "That's right. when things are bad you can'ttrust anyone close to you, (including God), They will always let you down!"

\* Outside the '1aylines of predisposition', moving away from the apex of the 'triangle', are registered most of the other 'spots and wrinkles' in the conscious memory zone.

\* On the inside of these lines' is the sub-conscious zone through which most of these 'iffy' inner vows are registered.

\*On the inside of the baseline of the 'triangle', appear very significant inner vows such as: "I will never harbor resentment against my future spouse like my mother harbours against my father." Or, -I will never lack confidence or trust in my future spouse, or any one close to me, like my parents lack in each other." Etc. - These are probably made in the same period of time as UNFORGIVENESS and INDEPENDENCE.

Much inner healing prayer ministry deals with the 'spots and wrinkles' along the 'arms' of the 'triangle'. This doesn't bother Satan too much, with respect to those who have REJECTION, UNFORGIVENESS, INDEPENDENCE, or any other undetected 'iffy' inner vows, locked into place in the 'triangle'. - The removal of these strongholds of the enemy following 'iffy' recognition, opens the door to real freedom in Christ and full restoration to that which was intended in the first place!

In conjunction with the above, recognition, confession and the renouncing of the specific 'sins of the fathers' (including inherited damage associated with wars, famines, disasters, ungodly soul ties, etc.), 'straightens oµt' the faulty genes, thus restoring (when coupled with the removal of the 'spots', 'wrinkles' and inner vows), normal operation between the neurons within the 'circle' and the amygdala/hypothalamus/hippocampus.<u>-</u> This may result in more mental, physical and emotional healing than we might have thought possible!

INHERITED PRIDE >>> OFFENSE >>> BITTER-ROOT JUDGEMENTS >>> INNER VOWS

#### SATAN ENTANGLES US THROUGH OUR PRIDE AND THE "SINSOF THE FATHERS".

#### GOD RESTORES FREEDOM WHEN, AFTER INNER HEALING, HUMILITY REPLACES PRIDE.

May Christ through your faith [actually] dwell (settle down, abide, make His permanent throne) in your hearts! May you be So rooted deep in love, that you may have the power and be strong to apprehend and grasp withall the saints[God's devoted people, the experience of that love] what is the breadth and length and height and depth of it];[That you may really come] to know, [practically through experience for yourselves] the love of Christ, which far surpasses mere knowledge

[without experience), that you may be filled [through all your being] unto all the fullness of God [may have the richest measure of the divine Presence, and become a body wholly filled and flooded with God Himself] (Ephesians 3:17-19 Amp)

DISCUSSION PAPER PREPARED BY LAWRIE WOODS: CHAIRMAN, CIHRA OPERATIONS BOARD, JUNE 2005/JULY 2014.

ORIGINAL ON RED PAPER)

# INHERITED MEMORIES

In September 2006, SBS Television presented a program called "Ghosts In DNA". – It confirmed to me, with additional information, what the Lord had already shown me concerning the operation of the genes that make up the DNA in the nucleus of our cells. That is: that memory is located in the genes; traumas of parents may be registered in the memory of an unborn child that can affect mental and/or emotional and/or physical well-being after birth; these gene-based memories may be transferred from the vows, traumas/rejections/hurts, of ancestors, (related directly or indirectly to "the sins of the fathers").

Evidence presented in "Ghosts In DNA", by a leading professor of genetics, showed that the children of 'post traumatic stress' mothers who were in the womb at the time of the '9/11 disaster', also demonstrated the same post-traumatic stress in the years after birth. Another example involved the children and grandchildren of holocaust victims who went on to experience the same traumatic stress symptoms because the hurts were recorded in the memory of the genes flowing through the ancestors!

Refer back to the scenario (used in the preceding articles in this manual), of the wife whose husband began breaking his wedding vows of agape (unconditional, sacrificial) love after he began making his vows of allegiance to the Masonic Lodge. [Of course, even if he hadn't personally made these vows, but, rather, the 'curse' of vows made by his ancestors had been passed to him through his genes, it may still bring about the same scenario with his wife!]

Remember how the wife eventually breaks her own wedding vows (understandably), allowing demonic spirits from her 'one-flesh' husband to gain a 'landing pad' in her. She, feeling rejected, is no longer able to trust her husband, becomes insecure and feels that she must become self-dependent to survive! These negative traits may remain 'below the surface' most of the time, only surfacing during times of stress, overtiredness, sickness, etc., when the enemy is able to cause 'sledgehammer' reactions!

She then has a child, who receives an active 'behavioural' gene in, (say), his forebrain, (where the 'triangle' is?). This gene has locked into it the memory of the mother's hurt. – The same gene with the same 'hurt' memory could impact the lives of several more generations!

The hurt, registered in the child may have caused a feeling of rejection even while he was in the wornb, leading to rebellion against God, bitter-root judgements, and inner vows. (Remember, the mind of the soul is mature, being made in the ' image and likeness' of God.)

As the child grows, he may have an inability to fully trust others and may easily feel rejected, perhaps responding with unforgiveness (bitter-root judgement)) and inner vows (including self-fulfilling prophecies).

As the child moves into teenage years and adulthood, the lack of trust, characterized increasingly by intolerance, hardness, self-centredness, etc (opposites of agape love, the fruit of the Spirit, etc.), becomes more apparent.

The 'sledgehammer' aspects of this undoubtedly are associated with greater volatility in flows of hormones and/or neurotransmitters associated with the slightly abnormal protein production from the faulty genes! – Always in the presence of stress,

1

tiredness, sickness, pressure, or whatever causes the person to be 'out of equilibrium'. [I use the term 'faulty' gene, because this gene, with its bad inherited memory, is producing a protein that results in a chemical combination that was not part of the Maker's original 'blueprint'. -(The DNA made up of genes.) This 'blueprint' was made perfectly to operate in an environment of unselfish love. - That love which is God's nature. The damaged neurotransmitters transfer wrong information to the hypothalamus, which produces out-of-balance responses which in turn, can affect this young man physically and/or mentally and/or emotionally.]

The base line of the 'triangle', in the previous article, now becomes relevant in the life of this young man, who has now married. It is likely that, because of dysfunction in his own family, especially during his childhood, (remember the situation between his parents), he would have made subconscious inner vows. Examples being: "I will have to stand on my own two feet to survive"; "I will never treat my future spouse like my father treats my mother"; "I will never harbour resentment or lack of trust against my future wife like my parents harbour against each other"; "I will never be able to forgive those who hurt me badly"; etc. – (A huge number of possible inner vows, including self-fulfilling prophecies, that can lock us into negative behaviours that seem natural and appropriate because they arise from behavioural genes in the brain.)

During times of stress, pressure, tiredness, etc., the young man begins to break his marriage vows towards his wife. He replaces his trusting sacrificial, unconditional love with lack of trust, self-centred, even aggressive, critical, behaviour. – Not because his wife has necessarily done anything wrong, but simply because he has an inherited gene that registers the memory of his mother's hurt! [Note: There could, of course, be several genes carrying damaged memories from ancestors up to several generations back]

The question is: How do we switch off these faulty 'behavioural' genes? – If medical science knew the answer to this question, things like cancer would become a thing of the past!

I believe that the Lord is showing us how to switch off these faulty behavioural genes operating in the forebrain, (where that 'triangle' is), and interwoven with the "sins of the fathers" in the mind of the soul which shares the same 'space' as the brain. Of course, healing might not actually require 'switching off' the gene, but rather just healing the inherited memory, so that the gene can produce the protein intended within the original 'blueprint'.

\*RENOUNCE ALL ATTACHED INNER VOWS, FROM THE HEART, INCLUDING 'IFFY'S'.\*FORGIVE PARENTS, GRANDPARENTS, GREAT GRANDPARENTS WHO MAY HAVE HANDED NEGATIVE MEMORIES DOWN THE FAMILY LINE, FROM THE HEART.\*SPECIFICALLY BREAK THE CURSE ASSOCIATED WITH THE OCCULTIC PRACTICES OF THE ANCESTORS AND PERHAPS OF SELF. (Details explaining all of these actions may be found elsewhere in the manual.) <u>WARNING:</u> Because we may have made excuses for our negative behaviour for so long, our pride might get in the way of dealing with the matter! However, once we realize that we have been 'programmed' to act in this unloving, selfish way, by a gene with an inherited 'hurt' ancestral memory, we won't need 'pride excuses' to justify our behaviour. We'll be able to simply deal with it in the ways suggested!

CIHRA Discussion Paper prepared by Lawrie Woods, September 2006

# THE FORMULA FOR COMPLETE HEALING OF THE DIRECT AND INDIRECT EFFECTS OF 'THE SINS OF THE FATHERS'?

# [COULD THE FOLLOWING PROVIDE THE MEANS FOR HEALING THOSE NEGATIVE RECURRING FEELINGS AND RELATED THOUGHTS?]

<u>WARNING:</u> Success in applying this model to your life can only be possible if you start with a 'Philadelphian' mindset. That is, despite your problems, you intend to 'hang in there' by faith with 'patient endurance' surrendering your will to the Holy Spirit. (See Revelation 3 and Romans 12:2)

The Formula Assumes You Understand The Following About Sin 1. Sin 'dries up' God's agape love, therefore it distorts God's perfect blueprint for both the natural world and human beings.

2. Through Jesus, God has made it possible for agape love to be fully restored first to human beings and then to the natural world. – This RESTORATION follows our REDEMPTION. (See Titus 2:14)

- 3. There are four categories of sin that may 'get in the way' of full restoration. a) INIQUITIES – These are sins that may come from our inheritance through faulty (mutated) genes. This inherited sin may give us a predisposition to behave in sinful ways just as the ancestor/s did. The negative behavioural pattern is in the gene memory, so it might seem natural and appropriate for us to behave in the negative way!
  - b) BITTER-ROOT JUDGEMENTS/CONDEMNATIONS (UNFORGIVENESS) – that we make in response to perceived rejection/hurt. (See Hebrews 12:15) – (Referred to as 'tugboats' in CIHRA articles!) Such unforgivenesses create 'dried-up wrinkles' in the mind of our souls, that become 'pressure layers' around faulty genes. When we respond to perceived hurt in this way, we also produce grief which accumulates in the emotions of our soul like 'spiritual cholesterol'! – The 'stuff' of the broken-heart which Jesus came to heal! (Isaiah 61 & Luke 4) When we commit the sin of unforgiveness it also adds to the accumulation of hardness in the emotions of our soul.
  - c) INNER VOWS (INCLUDING SELF-FULFILLING PROPHECIES) – 'Barges' that may be attached to 'tugboats' or 'free-floating'. (See elsewhere in CIHRA articles.) Again, like all sin, inner vows 'dry up' God's perfectly enabling love from the resulting damaged area in the mind of the soul. As with unforgiveness, each inner vow applies a layer of 'pressure' on the relevant faulty genes and accumulates hardness in the 'reservoir' of the emotions of the soul because it is a bitter response to a situation.
  - d) 'SPOTS' these are transgressions against God's laws of love. They range from 'little white lies' to involvement in the occult, to adultery, murder, etc. They still 'dry up' a part of our mind, which, in turn, damages part of our brain. - 'Spots' also add 'layers of pressure' around faulty genes.

Please note that iniquities may be any one, or any combination of b), c) and d).

<u>NOTE</u>: The person who is born of blessed generations (Deuteronomy) should not be impacted by iniquities leading to faulty genes – leading to predispositions to sin – leading to sin, following perceptions of rejection, etc. Such a person is well on the way along that path to RESTORATION because it is relatively easy for them to love and forgive their enemies; to bless and forgive those who curse them; to do good to those who hate them and to pray for those who persecute and despitefully use them! (Based on Matthew 5:44)

When, through Christian inner healing ministry, we reach the above goal, we will also be able to obey that command of Jesus to "Let your light so shine before men that they will see your good works (of love) and glorify your Father in Heaven." (Matthew 5:16)

This same Jesus also said: "You be perfect (perfectly loving?) as your Heavenly Father is perfect (perfectly loving?)." (Matthew 5:48)

Put it another way. – When we cease to react negatively when hurt comes our way, but instead feel unconditional, sacrificial love, we are well on the path to restoration. – The will of our spirit reaches out with intentional love. This is evidence that our tendency towards self-justifying pride is now fully surrendered and our will can now be fully submitted to the Holy Spirit so that we can indeed be "full of the Holy Spirit"!

This same Jesus also said "He/she who overcomes (gets rid of sin damage) I will grant to sit beside Me on My throne as I overcame and sat down beside My Father on His throne." (Revelation 3:21) Paul told us "To work out our salvation with fear and trembling." (Philippians 2:12) This refers not to being saved for eternity (REDEMPTION), but being saved from sin and sin damage even in this fallen world – now! (RESTORATION) Participation in inner healing ministry can be an important part of the 'working out' referred to by Paul.

#### **BACKGROUND TO 'THE FORMULA'**

After ten years of both practical ministry involvement in Christian inner healing and also ten years of 'wrestling' with the Lord concerning the 'why's and wherefores' involved, I now feel confident to state the following:

Most, (if not all), recurring negative feelings/related negative thoughts, are associated with faulty (mutated) 'feeling' genes operating from cells in the 'grey matter' of the brain. (See 'triangle' diagram on the blue page 3 of the manual,

The cause of the mutations is directly or indirectly associated with the 'sins of the fathers', (not only associated with the occult, but also arising from the affects of wars, breaking of the marriage vows of unconditional love, etc.)

The faulty genes carry the memory of the ancestor's <u>responses</u> to their perception of rejection from others, God, self. Any curse that has come into the family line because of occultic vows, etc., will also be recorded in faulty gene memory. The transferred inherited memories are underpinned by inherited pride which creates the weakness along the sides of the 'triangle', thus creating operating potential for inherited, familial, demonic spirits. These faulty genes are unable to produce the correct protein that would produce positive 'fruit of the Spirit'-type feelings/thoughts. They can only produce negative, opposite to 'fruit of the Spirit'-type feelings/thoughts!

The negative behaviours that can be produced by these inheritance-damaged genes are usually at the 'flyswatter' level! (Explained elsewhere in CIHRA material). However, when 'layers' of bitter-root condemnations (unforgiveness), inner vows and 'spots' (blemishes) of transgressions, are added on, the negative behaviours can become 'sledgehammer' responses to perceived hurts (rejections). This is because demonic spirits have gained 'landing pads' on the 'wrinkles' and 'spots'. In turn, more 'layers of pressure' are added by a) the broken-heart 'spiritual cholesterol' that accumulates from the perceived hurts, and b) the 'hard heart' (heart of stone, cold love), accumulations that come from our inner vows and our unforgivenesses.

Finally, there is the 'layer' of SELF-JUSTIFYING PRIDE that has impacted on our spiritual will because of the success of our inherited 'will of our flesh' in focusing ourselves on our selves! (Even without the influence of our inheritance, our spiritual will, because of 'free-will', is capable of putting self first. – Revisit the story of Adam and Eve. Both tried to justify their sin of self/disobedience by transferring blame. – Hence the term 'self-justifying pride'.)

#### FORMULA FOR DEALING WITH INHERITED, FAULTY 'FEELING' GENES?

# RESTORED GENE = X - I - GP - (WV x n) - (S x n) - (ABH) - (H) - (SJP) = N

[Symbols <u>without</u> brackets refer to physical part of brain. Symbols <u>with</u> brackets refer to spiritual source within the soul – will, mind, emotions.] Where:

X = Inherited faulty feeling/negative thought gene, in cells of forebrain (cerebral cortex), which produces incorrect protein in response to an activated memory in the gene. (This memory may record the impact of curses or the response of an ancestor to perceived hurt/rejection, both being associated directly or indirectly to the 'sins of the fathers'. The negative memory may be activated by one or more of the senses (sight, hearing, etc.) via the hippocampus - the 'gateway to memory'. which is attached to the hypothalamus, which, in turn, is connected to every cell in the brain. - The 'switched on' faulty gene memory now gives instruction for the incorrect protein to be produced. This incorrect protein, in turn, produces an incorrect chemical composition in neurotransmitters traveling to the amyodala. - (The emotional control centre, also linked to the hypothalamus). - The result is the production of a negative, 'out of balance' feeling/negative thought, rather than the normal positive response even to a hurtful situation. - The whole process is set in motion in a microsecond! The type of negative feeling will depend on the inherited memory contained in the faulty gene. - It could produce feelings/thoughts of bitterness, excessive anger, stress, lack of trust, remorse, fear, criticism, weird feelings causing weird thoughts, guilt, depression, excessive elation, sadness, turmoil, etc., etc. - The opposites of the positive emotions of agape (unconditional, sacrificial) love associated with joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, gentleness, faithfulness and self-control. N.B. Because the negative feeling originates in a gene, it may be interpreted by the person to be a natural, normal, appropriate response to the perception of hurt coming from whatever source.

I = INIQUITIES - Physical entry of the agape love-deprived impact of the direct or indirect effects of the 'sins of the fathers', which creates faulty (mutated) genes, including memory of the ancestors' negative responses to situations. – Thus incorrect proteins are made. – This generational curse is embedded in generational pride.

GP = Generational Pride which creates the 'triangle of laylines'. – Areas of weakness that make us predisposed towards 'fleshly', self-centred decisions. (Created by original sin that reduced the flow of God's sustaining love in us, thus putting us a little 'out of focus'! – It's not surprising that faulty 'feeling' genes are concentrated on these areas of weakness. (Refer again to 'triangle' diagram and information.)

accompanied by a lowered, false sense of right behaviour, at least towards those whom you perceive have caused you grief – (whatever combination of God/others/self)! – The ability of our will to operate fully with agape, unconditional love, requires a fully God-endowed conscience. – That is, a will fully surrendered to the Holy Spirit. (such complete surrender can only be reached when all sin and sin damage is removed.. – At this point we become the "overcomers" that Jesus called us to be. – THE BRIDE!)

N = Normal 'feeling' gene restored according to the Maker's DNA blueprint and made in His 'image and likeness' to produce positive 'agape love', 'fruit of the Spirit' responses to ALL situations, whether negative or positive!

ALL OF THESE AREAS ARE NOW PRAYED THROUGH FOLLOWING THE GUIDELINES IN THE 'BLUE BOOK' "THE 'SPIRITUAL MRI' OF THE SOUL".

MY VISION IS TO FACILITATE THE TRAINING OF TEAMS FROM LOCAL CHRISTIAN CHURCHES ALL OVER AUSTRALIA, TO MINISTER IN PERSONAL INNER HEALING PRAYER MINISTRY WITHIN HOME GROUPS. - (SIMILAR TO THAT PIONEERED BY DR CHRISTIAN BEING IN THIS MANUAL. - The training team within the local church, I have called a SCURTT (Soul Check-Up and Restoration Training Team). The SCURTT will train SCURTS (Soul Check-Up and Restoration Teams) to minister within each participating home group.

CIHRA DISCUSSION PAPER PREPARED BY LAWRIE WOODS, MAY 2007 - UPDATED FEBRUARY 2018.

**<u>RETURN NOW TO PINK PAGE 4 - RETURN NOW TO PINK PAGE 4</u>** 

# SCIENTIFIC SUPPORT FOR A 'FAULTY GENES' APPROACH TO INNER HEALING?

<u>PERSPECTIVE 1-</u> For some time now CIHRA has been developing significant understanding of inherited, mutated (faulty), genes associated directly or indirectly with 'the sins of the fathers'.

We especially believe that familial demonic spirits are able to gain a 'landing pad' within the mind of the soul 'passing through' sin-damaged 'feeling' genes located in the cerebral cortex of the brain. These faulty genes produce proteins (toxic poisons) that produce negative feelings/emotions/moods that are opposite to the positive 'fruit of the Holy Spirit'-type feelings/emotions/moods that are part of the DNA that God placed in each one of us in the first place. When 'triggered' into action, the negative feelings may cause negative thoughts, leading to negative attitudes, possibly resulting in negative actions (behaviours).

That sin-damaged genes can be inherited, is demonstrate by the fact that the DNA in each neuron, contains about 30 000 genes from each parent, of which 15 000 come from each of our four grandparents and 7 500 from each of our eight great grandparents! - (We are the fourth generation descendants from our great grandparents.)

In the 'last days' chapter of Matthew's gospel, Jesus made it clear (Matt. 24:12) that one of the significant indicators of the end of the Age would be that the (agape) love of most people would grow cold because of the sin-damage passed on from our inheritance.

Now, we have also learned that the faulty genes, producing negative (ungodly) feelings, can predispose us to eventually make 'reversing' inner vows/self-fulfilling prophecies in response to feelings of rejection (traumas/hurts), especially, but not exclusively, received and 'locked in', in childhood. - This may explain why our adult negative responses are usually immature and self-centred. These vows are actually lies of stronghold, demonic spirits that reside in the invisible, subconscious depths of our minds! Such 'thieves' rob us of our capacity to love fully as God intended. (See first part of John 10:10.) The lies are the deepest wounds that Satan can inflict on us. Yet because he is the Deceiver, we are either not aware, or only partially aware of our negative responses, that usually occur at the 'drop of a hat'. (Could this be what the writer of Hebrews was referring to, with the statement: "....lest any root of bitterness springing up cause trouble, and by this many become defiled;" (Part of Hebrews 12:15)

Fortunately, God doesn't leave us without hope! Jesus came both to redeem us instantly and to restore us progressively, to God's 'image and likeness' of love. This is the main purpose of the presence of the Holy Spirit within us. If **we 'press on' towards this goal of restoration** (See Philippians 3:12), He will progressively make us more like Jesus, or, as Paul indicates, have our minds renewed. (See Romans 12:2) The Holy Spirit will reveal the recurring, negative feelings and 'landing pads' of the enemy, in our conscious and subconscious minds.

Such inner healing requires that we first bind any demonic spirits, 1n the Name of Jesus and then pray the prayer of King David in psalm 139: "Search me O God and know my heart. Try me and know my anxieties. See if there is any wicked way in me ......" (Full details elsewhere in this manual.)

The 'confirmation' referred to in the heading relates to the continuing discoveries of inherited, mutated (faulty) genes that provide hope for curing 'incurable' diseases. For example, it has just recently been announced that the inherited immune system genes causing MS, have just been isolated. The research professor, involved in the discovery, made the profound statement: "WITH THE CAUSE COMES THE CURE". - WE, IN CIHRA, BELIEVE THAT THE HOLY SPIRIT HASSHOWN USBOTH THE CAUSE AND THE CURE FOR STUBBORNLY RESISTANT, DEEP, INNER HEALING PROBLEMS.

### **ICONTINUE WITH 'PERSPECTIVE 2. FOLLOWING)**

**PERSPECTIVE2** - Arecent discovery has given assurance that a cure for multiple sclerosis (MS), is likely in the near future. Certain inherited, mutated (faulty) immune system genes have been identified as being active in MS sufferers only. A geneticist leading the research, enthusiastically concluded that: "WITH THE CAUSE COMES THE CURE!" - In other words, now that they have identified the 69 (I think), faulty, inherited, active immune system genes, the researchers are confident that the cure is not far away! -What a fantastic achievement this will be!

Led by the Holy Spirit, we, in CIHRA, have also been made aware of a group of inherited, mutated, 'feeling' genes, located in the cerebral cortex of the brain. When these genes are activated they produce proteins that have been described as toxic poison. The result is recurring negative feelings that may lead to negative, ungodly thoughts, that may lead to sinful attitudes, that may lead to sinful, unloving, self-centred actions (behaviours). [This represents a breakdown in God's perfect DNA that produces only positive 'fruit of the Holy Spirit'-type feelings associated with agape love. You know: " ....................... love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you." (Matthew 5:44))

Because these recurring, negative feelings emanate from our 'natural' genes, we may have no awareness that we are feeling, thinking or behaving in ungodly ways. Even if we do have some awareness, we may try to justify our negative responses! (After all, we do have our self-centred pride to protect!!!)

Such responses will be especially likely, if, (mostly in childhood), we have had traumatic experiences of rejection. In such an environment, the sin-damaged gene/s from our ancestry, may predispose us to make reversing inner vows or self-fulfilling prophecies. These are actually lies planted by deceptive, familial spirits that 'came in on' the inherited fault gene/s. Rarely are people aware of having made these vows because they are lodged in our sub-conscious minds at the 'interface' with the faulty gene/s. (This manual, CHRISTIAN HUMAN BEING contains the progressive unfolding of these 'understandings'.)

It is important to note that further development of this sin-damaged part of the brain is 'frozen' at the time of receiving the lies of inner vows/self-fulfilling prophecies. This explains why an 'infected' adult will often react with childish, immature behaviour when the faulty gene is 'triggered off!'. Even the memory of the environment that existed at the time of the original vow-producing trauma, will be activated! In this situation, stronghold, deceptive spirits, which have a 'landing pad' on the inner vow/self-fulfilling prophecy, are able to cause the person to use a 'sledgehammer' when a 'flyswatter' would have done, if anything was needed at all! If the adult is confronted with the situation, after things have returned to normal, they will either, not know what you are talking about, or only have a vague awareness. Nor are they likely to be aware of their sinful behaviour, or consequences of their actions. - This is disassociation at work!

A PRACTICAL PRAYER MINISTRY APPROACH TO DEALING WITH THESE ISSUES ISOUTLINED ON ORANGE PAPER, LOCATED TOWARDS THE END OF THIS MANUAL – **ENTITLED PRAYERS OF RELEASE** ETC.

Discussion papers prepared by Lawrie Woods, Chairman, C/HRA Operations Board, August, 2011.

2

2.

# (Original on lilac-coloured paper) THE CULMINATION OF 'UNDERSTANDINGS'

The following two articles, WHEN TWO INTO ONE BECOMES ONE INTO TWO and AN INHERITED, UNGODLY SOUL TIE, represent the culmination of the 'revelations' referred to in the prophecy reported on page 7 of "Christian Human Being". An integral part of these revelations has been the '21<sup>st</sup> century' interpretation of the following verses that I believe the Lord has given me at the 'nano' level of the mind/brain interface!

GENESIS 1:26 "Then God said, 'Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness'; ... " (NKJ)

'2*f*' *Century' Interpretation:* God has bestowed His agape, unconditional, sacrificial, perfect lovenature upon us. Therefore, the 'feeling genes' within the DNA in particular cells within our cerebral cortex (forebrain), are made to produce only positive, 'fruit of the Holy Spirit'- type, feelings.

MATTIIEW 24:12 "And because lawlessness (iniquities/sins of the fathers'?) will abound, the love of many will grow cold." (NKJ except for brackets)

'21<sup>st</sup> Century' Interpretation: In the last days, most of us will inherit sin-damage in the form of faulty 'feeling' genes that will switch on 'at the drop of a hat', producing recurring, negative feelings (moods/emotions), possibly leading to negative thoughts; possibly leading to negative attitudes; possibly leading to negative behaviours/actions. These are either aggressive or \*timid self protection-type, pride responses that equate with "cold love". {\*'timid', in the sense of cowardly fear of speaking the truth when appropriate.)

MATTHEW 24:10 "And many will be offended, will betray one another and will hate one another". (NKJ)

21<sup>st</sup> Century Interpretation: In the last days, we will increasingly take offence at perceived hurts associated with those inherited, faulty 'feeling' genes within us. Out of our cold love will come the aggressive or reticent self-centred responses of hardened hearts, that allow the reception of the "fiery darts" of the enemy.

JOHN 10:10 "The thief does not come except to steal and to kill and to destroy. I have come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly." (NKJ)

*21st Century* **Interpretation:** Satan and his demons will use any opportunity to kill us literally, or to destroy our physical, mental and emotional health. However, his most subtle weapon is as a thief, slowly robbing us of our God-endowed supply of agape, unconditional, sacrificial love. How does he do this? When we receive the sin-damaged 'feeling' genes from our inheritance, there are familial demons of deception present. At some point, (even sometimes in the womb - see previous articles), our inherited, faulty, 'feeling genes' predispose us to make bitter-root judgements in the form of inner vows. These are really lies planted in our sub-conscious minds by those familial deceiving spirits. These lying, stronghold demons of deception, have now established 'landing pads' in our minds 'attached' to the faulty, inherited genes! From this stronghold position they can steal agape love, kill and destroy!

The good news is that the perfect sacrifice of Jesus enables us to overcome the enemy within, both by removing their 'landing pads" and by removing the inherited, ungodly, soul-ties. This allows the restoration of those faulty 'feeling genes', so that positive, agape love feelings are produced again! The result? - "Abundant life" even in this fallen world. HALLELUJAH!

Hebrews 12:15 "... looking carefully lest any root of bitterness springing up, causes trouble, and by this many become defiled." (NKJ)

21" Century Interpretation: When we become 'owners' of recurring negative feelings from our inheritance, (Matthew 24:12,10), we are predisposed to react to perceived hurts by (sooner or later) locking in inner vows (including self-fulfilling prophecies) into the mind of our souls. These "roots

of bitterness" are actually lies sown into the sub-conscious mind by inherited, familial, spirits. - Very difficult to detect.

When these demon-directed inner vows become 'attached' to the faulty gene from the inheritance, a 'family curse' is created, "causing trouble and by this many become defiled."

2

2

MATTHEW 7:3-5 "And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not consider the plank that is in your own eye? Or how can you say to your brother, 'let me remove the speck from your eye'; and look a plank is in your own eye? Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye." (NKJ) **21st Century Interpretation:** It is easy for us to recognise the negative, self-centred behaviours of others (opposite to agape love behaviours). However, we are usually quite unaware of our own negative behaviours. (Or, if we have some awareness, we will usually try to justify these behaviours).

Why do we have this 'blind spot'?

First, our negative feelings may be linked to faulty gene sin damage from our inheritance. Because the negative feeling that leads to negative behaviour emanates from a gene, we feel it must be an appropriate response!

In addition, (as discussed in more detail elsewhere), the negative feeling associated with the mutated gene has probably predisposed us to receive lies, sown by familial, deceptive demons, into our sub-conscious minds. (Inner vows) The presence of the deceiver explains why we have no awareness of the plank in our own eye". (Remember King David?)

REVELATION 3:21 "To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne." (NKJ)

*21<sup>st</sup> Century Interpretation:* We can, with the help of the Holy Spirit, remove all sin and sin damage from the mind, emotions and will. When this is done, we are restored to God's 'image and likeness'; we are full of God's agape love; we are the prepared 'wise virgins'; we are the restored sons of God; we are the Bride who will reign with Jesus on Earth for 1,000 years. In other words, we who overcome, will be part of His task-force 'mopping up' the remnants of sin, so that the promise given to Abraham that through him" ... all the families of the earth shall be blessed", (Genesis 12: 3c), will be achieved.

# THEN, AT THE END OF THE THOUSAND-YEAR REIGN OF JESUS AND HIS BRIDE, (PRIOR TO THE CREATION OF 'THE NEW HEAVENS AND THE NEW EARTH?, THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN NOW ESTABLISHED ON EARTH, FULLY OPERATING ON THE POWER OF AGAPE LOVE, (AS IT WAS IN THE BEGINNING), IS HANDED TO THE FATHER BY THE SONI (1 Corinthians 15:24-28)-HALLELUJAH!

[Remember, practical demonstrations of the above 'understandings' are found in the following articles: WHEN TWO INTO ONE BECOMES ONE INTO TWO and AN INHERITED, UNGODLY SOUL-TIE.]

# HANDY HINT: WHEN FORGIVENESS DOESN'T WORK/

We Christians know that we must forgive-even the 'unforgiveable'! - But, sometimes, no matter how hard we try, we don't seem to be able to get rid of the "broken-heart" attachments ('spiritual cholesterol), that we have accumulated. We usually endup by just giving up and trying to justify our bitter-root judgements (condemnations). THIS ANALOGY MIGHT HELP: Call the 'stuff' of the broken heart (grief, hurts, spiritual cholesterol) PUS IN THE SORE The question becomes: "How do you permanently get rid of it? The answer is: HEAL THE WOUND! The question then becomes: WHAT IS THE WOUND? The answer is: THE LIES OF SATAN PLANTED AS INNER VOWS IN THE SUBCONSCIOUS MIND. Renouncing these vows, removes the wound that allows the pus to be emptied out This allows Jesus to heal the broken heart (and the memory) - {See articles on lilac-coloured paper for details. - Immediately following this article.}

# {ORIGINAL ON LILAC- COLOURED PAPER) WHEN TWO INTO ONE BECOMES ONE INTO TWO (/'HE 'KING DAVID' SYNDROME?)

When the bride and the groom genuinely make their wedding vows, they become "one- flesh." (See Matthew 19:5-6). That is, the two become one. What does this actually mean? First of all, no matter how the marriage vows are worded, they are an agreement to make agape, God-type love, the foundation of the marriage relationship. That means that the bride and groom promise to make a long-term commitment to an unconditional, sacrificial, relationship, no matter what negative circumstances may come against them. (See 1 Corinthians:13)

Whilst the two continue as one in agape love, the family unit, including later children, stands out as a beacon of hope within this fallen world. - Not even Satan can pierce the armour of God's love surrounding this family!

There is no doubt that such a "one-flesh" marriage demonstrates the oneness of our triune God. In fact, when Father, Son and Holy Spirit said "Let us make man in Our image according to Our likeness", this is what they were talking about - an agape love relationship. (See Genesis 1:26) If all human beings had this relationship with God and each other, the world would be a beautiful extension of Heaven!

In fact, Jesus, the Bridegroom, is waiting for His Bride to ready herself: by getting rid of the 'spots and wrinkles' that get in the way of being restored to the 'image and likeness' of God's agape love. (See Revelation 19:7)

The big question, then, is this: Why is it so rare to find a marriage, including a Christian marriage, that is able to fully sustain its 'one-flesh', agape love foundation?

Before I attempt to answer the question, let me first address the issue raised within the question. - We know that divorce rates are high, including amongst Christians. We also know that: many others separate without divorcing; many others revert to separate lives within marriage; many others maintain a good working relationship as partners, parents, grandparents, etc., without the agape love/one-flesh' relationship as husband and wife. In other words, sometime after the 'two into one' commitment, there has been a reversion to the 'one into two' independent relationship.

So, why does the 'two into one', one-flesh. agape love commitment of the bride and groom, so often become the 'one into two' marriage of convenience of husband and wife, for the vast majority of even Christian couples who stay married?

The answer involves the operation, in most of us, of what I've come to learn is the KING DAVID SYNDROME. - That is demonic, stronghold, lying, familial spirits of deception that subtly 'drain' the full agape love 'reservoir' that our Creator has placed in every human being. These spirits of deception are dedicated to interfering with: our "first love" for Jesus. (See Revelation 2:4); our husband/wife wedding-vow commitment; and our "love your neighbour as yourself' (Matthew 19:19) commitment.

As with King David, (see various psalms, especially psalm 51), these agape-love destroying, lying spirits of deception, seem to operate mainly from their 'landing pads' on inner vows associated with inherited iniquities which may become family curses associated with inherited ungodly soul-ties. The process has been demonstrated in previous articles, but let me explain it again with specific reference to 'one-flesh into two'.

First, the husband and/or the wife inherit one or more mutated (faulty) 'feeling' genes, (located in the forebrain), from an ancestor who has sinned by making vows of allegiance to an occultic group. (See Exodus 20:5) -Also inherited sindamage from many other sources such as war, etc.

The faulty 'feeling' gene/genes in the spouse may be triggered into action to produce negative feelings at the 'drop of a hat'! The husband or wife cannot explain their recurring negative feeling, so, eventually, they blame their spouse for it. -This is the start of the breakdown of the agape love/ 'one-flesh' relationship.

### Comment:

A mutated 'feeling' gene, instead of providing the code for the production of positive feelings that accord with "the fruit of the Holy Spirit", produces negative feelings. This is because the incorrect protein produced is a toxic poison which upsets the emotion control centre, called the amygdala. This, in tum, confuses the hypothalamus and throws neurotransmitters and hormones out of balance, thus causing other physical mental emotional problems that seem to be unrelated to the mutated gene from the inheritance.

Note - God's DNA blueprint is perfect, so a person without sin damage (from ancestors / others / self), will always produce positive feelings no matter the circumstances. As we deal with the sin damage within us, we will become more like Jesus and replace recurring negative feelings with positive feelings of agape love, such as joy, peace, patience,

#### kindness, goodness. gentleness, faithfulness and self-control.

For some people, the faulty, inherited gene is an active gene that causes negative recurring feelings from an early age. For others, *it* is a dormant gene, which probably becomes activated from later childhood to adulthood, when a significant perceived trauma (hurt, grief: rejection), or series of perceived traumas, activates it. (Or, the gene may switch on and off in response to what is being fed into the gene memory from the perceived environment) This faulty 'feeling' gene from the inherited iniquity, may predispose the husband and/or wife to make sub-conscious inner vows. These are usually made shortly after the original traumas were experienced. Such inner vows are planted into the sub-conscious by familial demons of deception. Having now gained their stronghold 'landing pads' on the inner vows, these demons of deception are now well placed to begin their subtle work of gradual destruction of agape love relationships: between the husband and wife; between the person and God; between the person and others; between the person and themselves!

The faulty 'feeling' gene from the ancestry and the inner vows that become attached, together, create what might be called <u>an inherited family curse</u>. or <u>an inherited ungodly soul-tie</u>. - The inherited, mutated 'feeling' gene is the sin damage "visited upon" later generations because of the "iniquities of the fathers".

Experience in ministry indicates that there will usually be two types of associated inner vows registering in the subconscious mind as 'attachments' to an inherited faulty gene. One is a 'self-fulfilling prophecy'. The other is Satan's 'big lie' attachment.

# PRACTICAL EXAMPLES REPORTED IN OTHER ARTICLES

**NOTE:** The most likely starling point that may eventually build into any combination of the following. is an inherited faulty gene that produces feelings of being rejected, even in the womb. It is this that produces unforgiveness towards God (Discussed in previous articles.) For some people, this may be the only inherited faulty gene. However. to go through life feeling frequently rejected, may generate many inner vows. (Details in the article entitled "Where The 'Spiritual Tumour' Begins on green paper in the manual "Christian Human Being")

FAULTY 'FEELING' GENE	<u>'ATTACHED' INNER VOWS</u>
A Producing negative, recurring feelings of COWARDLY FEAR, ETC.	<ul> <li>Vows of fear of rejection</li> <li>1) "I will never be able to confront situations that need confronting."</li> <li>2) 'BigLie'-"You don't need to confront situations. Just quietly show agape love!"</li> </ul>
B. Producing negative, recurring feelings	Vows of self-rejection
of UNWORTHINESS, USELESSNESS,	1) "I will never amount to much."
ETC.	2) 'Big Lie' - h's okay just to accept the way it is!"
C. Producing negative, recurring feelings	Vows of independence
of JEALOUSY, SUSPICION, INABILITY TO TRUST, ETC.	1) "I'll have to stand on my own two feet to <b>survive.</b> "
	<ol> <li>'Big Lie'- "That's right. When things are bad, you can't trust anyone close to you, (including God). They will always let you down!"</li> </ol>
D. Producing negative, recurring feelings	Vows of unforgiveness
of CRITICAL INTOLERANCE, AGGRESSIVE ANGER, IMPATIENCE. ETC.	I) "I will never be able to forgive anyone whom I perceive has hurt me badly."
	<ol> <li>'Big Lie'-"Anyone who hurts you never Deserves to be forgiven!"</li> </ol>

For a practical demonstration of the subtlety of the 'King David syndrome', study the following article "An Inherited Ungodly Soul-Tie-APersonal Testimony".

••••••••

Discussion paper written by Lawrie Woods, chairman CIHRA Operations Board, September 2009.

# AN INHERITED, UNGODLY SOUL-TIE - A Personal Testimony – Lawrie Woods

*Note: 1. The following assumes understanding of the previous discussion papers in the manual CHRISTIAN HUMAN BEING.* 

- 2. My personal testimony may have some relevance for you, if:
  - a) Like Paul (Philippians 3:12-16), it is your desire to press on towards the goal of restoration to that which Jesus made possible on the cross.
  - b) You have nailed all your 'spots and wrinkles' that you are aware of, to the cross.
  - c) You still experience at least one recurring negative feeling that may still lead to negative thoughts, then, negative attitudes and sometimes negative actions (sinful behaviours), all of which you may justify by blaming God/others/ self, etc. - It is possible that an undiscovered, inherited, ungodly soul-tie is involved. (Undiscovered because of the presence of, familial, deceptive. lying spirits, 'fueled' by inherited pride!)

The recurring, negative, feelings are likely to be with one or more of the 'three points of the triangle' discussed in the article "REVEALED (AT LAST): SATAN'S 'TRIANGLE' OF CONTROL OVER THE **MINDS** OF GOD'S CHILDREN THROUGH THE'SINS OF THE FATHERS'. [Article headed originally on blue-coloured paper]

The apex of the 'triangle' included inherited feelings associated with rejection and/or fear of rejection and/or self - rejection. Another point of the 'triangle: (inner vow of independence- "1will have to stand on my own two feet to survive", etc.), is associated with inherited recurring feelings of suspicion, inability to trust, etc. The remaining point of the 'triangle: the inner vow of inability to forgive, is associated with recurring feelings of intolerance, cannot "suffer (tolerate) fools lightly", impatience, arrogance, etc., all based on inherited pride.

I have come to believe that these points of the 'Satanic triangle' within the mind of our soul, represent the deepest level of 'stuff' that we may need to deal with on our journey to restoration to the image and likeness of God's agape love. Quite likely, it is the 'root' referred to in Hebrews 12:14-18. "Pursue peace with all people and <u>holiness</u>......; lest any <u>root of bitterness</u> springing up cause <u>trouble</u>, and by it <u>many</u> become <u>defiled</u>.

# SIGNIFICANT BIBLICAL REFERENCES

Exodus 20:3-6 "Youshallhaveno othergodsbefore Me. You shall not make for yourself a carved image- any likeness of anything that is in heaven above or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. You shall not bow down to them or serve them. For I the Lord your God am a jealous God visiting (punishing) the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments". (NKJ]

Hosea 4:6 "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Because you have neglected knowledge, I will also reject you from being priest for Me. Because you have forgotten the law of your God. I also will forget your children." [NKJ]

Matthew 24:12 "And the love of the great body of people will grow cold because of the multiplied lawlessness and *iniquity*." (Amp][Sins of the fathers?]

Matthew 24:10 "And then many will be offended and repelled and will begin to distrust and desert (Him Whom they ought to trust and obey) and will stumble and fall away and betray one another and pursue one another with hatred." (Amp]

2 Corinthians 11:14 "And no wonder! for Satan himself transfers himself into an angel of light." [NKJJ

Matthew 7:3-5"... And why do you look at. the speck in your brother's eye, but do not consider the plank that is in your own eye. Or, how can you say to your brother, 'let me remove the speckfrom your eye' and look a plank is in your own eye? Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's *eye*. "[NKJ]

Psalm 139:23-24 "Search me O God, and know my heart: Try me and know my anxieties; and see if there is any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting." [NKJ]

Hebrews 12:14-15 "Pursue peace with all people and holiness, without which no one will see the Lord: looking carefully lest anyone fall short of the grace of **God**; lest any root of bitterness springing up cause trouble, and by this many become defiled; ... • [NKJ)

2 Timothy 1:7 · For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind." [NKJ]

Romans 12:2 •And do *not* be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God." [NKJ]

2 Chronicles 7:14 "If My people, who are called by My name, shall humble themselves, pray, seek, crave and require of necessity My face, and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hearfrom heaven, forgive their sin and heal their land." [Amp]

Luke 4:18 "The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me because He has anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind. To set at liberty those who are oppressed. To proclaim the <u>acceptable</u> year of the Lord." [NKJ]

Revelation 3-.21 "To him who overcomes I will grant to *sit* with Me on My throne, as I overcame and sat down with My Father on His *throne*. [NKJ]

# MY TESTIMONY BEGINS .....

Some time ago I was challenged to remove the 'plank' from my own eye before trying to remove the 'speck' from my brother's eye! [Matthew 7:3-5]

My immediate response was indignation! Self-justifying pride (see previous discussion paper) puffed up in the will of my soul asserting that I had already been set free from all previous 'spots and wrinkles' in the mind of my soul - *What arrogance! What deception!* - Yes, the deceiver still had a 'landing pad' in me. A stronghold, familial, demonic spirit had successfully created a 'blind spot' in me. There was an inherited, · root of bitterness · (ungodly soul-tie) that I knew nothing about! [Hebrews 12:14]

Shortly after this time, (probably after my pride had subsided somewhat), the Holy Spirit began to prompt me to ask Him to "search me and know my heart. Try me and know my anxieties" (Negative 'feeling' gene? - See previous articles.) "And see if there is any wicked way in me." (Any 'spots/wrinkles' still to be dealt with.) "And lead me in the way everlasting." (Restoration to God's image and likeness of agape, unconditional, sacrificial love.) [Psalm139:23-24]

To reveal my 'plank', which the deceiver had cleverly concealed in my sub conscious mind), the Holy Spirit put me in a situation where I needed to confront a member of my team. But I couldn't do it! Someone else had to step in and do it for me! Similar scenarios had occurred with others on previous occasions over several years! - Not a very good leadership trait! (Certainly, a stronghold, deceptive, lying spirit operating in me, has been able to inflict significant damage to CIHRA and other relationships, because of my seeming inability to confront in love.)

What the Lord began to teach me was that this fear of confrontation was actually a feeling of *fear of rejection* that I had inherited from a relative from several generations back. (I never knew this relative, who died several years before I was born. I did learn that she was a wonderful Christian lady who, almost certainly, had no involvement in the occult, etc. However, the Holy Spirit did give me a little understanding of what probably caused her to develop fear of rejection.)

I have come to understand that such feelings, (or, indeed, any recurring negativefeelings), are frequently produced by an inherited, faulty (mutated) 'feeling' gene, active in the emotion chemical production area of the forebrain. (See 'triangle' references in previous articles).

COMMENT: Each brain cell contains about 60 000 active and dormant genes: 30 000 from each parent, 15 000 from each grandparent and 7 500 from each great grandparent. (Iniquities can impact three or four generations. [Exodus 20: 3-5)- Some believe it may be up to ten generations for sexualsin.)

This feeling of fear of rejection, **predisposed** me, sometime in the past, to form an inner vow (in the form of a self-fulfilling prophecy), in my sub-

conscious mind, ('surrounding' the faulty gene?), that *I* would never be able to confront situations in relationships that needed confronting. This inner vow, arising from bitterness against God, or another or myself (probably), was a lie sown by an inherited, (familial), deceptive demon. As a familial spirit, it was probably already on 'standby' waiting for an opportunity to gain its stronghold 'landing pad' in the mind of my soul!

COMMENT: What, then, is an inherited, ungodly, soul tie? It consists of a faulty feeling' gene that was inherited from an ancestor, (who either sinned, or was sinned against, etc.), 'attached' to 'spots and/or wrinkles' that we have created in our minds because of the predisposition. -A faulty part (sin) of the mind of the spiritual soul is 'attached' to a faulty part of the brain. (Created by the "sins of the fathers" . The evidence of the presence of deceptive, lying, spirits is the 'sledgehammer' responses we make when a 'flyswatter' response would have sufficed. (If indeed any response was needed). - This includes being easily offended! [See Matthew 24:10] Such a damaged area in the mind-brain interface is 'dried-up' of God's love. Therefore, the Holy Spirit is effectively excluded from this area, which becomes the domain of the demonic.

So, I proceeded to recognise the presence of this ungodly soul-tie. I took responsibility for it and got rid of 'pus in the sore' that had accumulated over time. I renounced the 'iffy' inner vow that I would never be able to confront a situation that needed confronting.

COMMENT: I say 'iffy' because being in the sub-conscious mind of my soul, I had no actual recollection of having made such a self-fulfilling prophecy. I thank the Holy Spirit for the 'word of knowledge' that revealed this 'iffy' to me. The lie that the deceiver had planted many years before, was now revealed. (Probably the Holy Spirit had been trying to show me these things long ago, but self-justifying pride had 'blocked the telephone line'!)

Next, I asked God to forgive me for making such an inner vow, that, consequently, had excluded Him from that 'wrinkled' part of my mind.

Having, by faith, received forgiveness, I then forgave my ancestor for passing on this iniquity to me. (A few years ago, I had renounced specific curses that may have been made by ancestors associated with masonry or other areas of the occult. But, in this case, I did not feel that the faulty gene, passed on to me, was a curse that had arisen from the occult)

I then told deceptive, lying, spirits to be gone to where Jesus sent them, because they no longer had a 'landing pad' in me! (That is, no legal right to operate in me.)

Finally, I asked the Holy Spirit to 'flow back in' His 'healing ointment' of agape love to restore that faulty gene that had been giving instructions for the production of a protein that was actually a toxic chemical. - A chemical

that caused negative feelings of fear accompanied often by stress and anxiety, none of which were part of the Maker's DNA blueprint.

COMMENT: Remember that 'positive feeling genes' produce only 'fruit of the Holy Spirit'-type feelings associated with agape, unconditional love. (All 'feeling' genes are 'positive' until sin enters in.)

Was my ungodly soul-tie now broken? - No, it wasn't - Was I now free of the problem? - No, I wasn't! - Well, of course, I had to 'stand' on my healing for up to three weeks until the bad habit pattern in my brain is replaced by the new! - Well, things did seem to improve to some extent, for a while, but not completely!

Avoidance of appropriate confrontation was still hovering near the surface. Feelings of fear, stress and anxiety were still 'frequent visitors' along with occasional brief periods of depression and panic attacks!

Consequently, I gave up seeking a complete cure, thinking I must have got it wrong about how to deal with inherited, ungodly soul-ties associated with fear of rejection.

VICTORY AT LAST! - About <u>eighteen months</u> later, the Holy Spirit caused me to revisit the situation.

By now, I had been able to receive a 'ballpark' understanding of why the matter hadn't been fully dealt with previously.

COMMENT: I've come to learn that we sometimes only recognize some 'words of knowledge' from the Holy Spirit when we have at least a 'ballpark' understanding. – "The people perish (wander aimlessly) because of lack of understanding (knowledge)." [Hosea 4:6)

Well, what did the Holy Spirit show me that I hadn't been able to receive eighteen months previously? Simply that a lying, deceptive, spirit had added its 'big lie' attachment to the original inner vow! (See previous articles).

COMMENT: such 'big lie' attachments in the sub-conscious mind are frequently very subtle. That is why we don't often recognise the 'word of knowledge' when it is given to us by the Holy Spirit.

The 'big lie' attachment that enabled the deceptive spirit to hang on 'by the skin of its teeth', (and thereby keeping the inherited ungodly soul tie largely intact, including keeping the mutated 'feeling' gene producing its poison), was this: 'Big lie' - I would never need to confront difficult situations because all I would need to do was to quietly show agape love!

COMMENT: The 'big lie' scenario probably reflects 2 Corinthians 2:14 "...for Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light [NKJ]

6

I immediately renounced this 'big lie' attachment and confirmed the prayers that I had prayed eighteen months previously. I then declared the ungodly soul-tie to be broken, in the name of Jesus and the bad memory of my ancestor's hurt, to be healed! - I now, by God's grace, walk in freedom from this curse that had, for so long, interfered with my desire to grow both towards restoration to the 'image and likeness' of God and also to lead others in the same direction. (The 'image and likeness' of God, of course, is that which fully demonstrates agape, unconditional, sacrificial love inaction.)

# COMMENT - Wait there's morel

The toxic protein travels from the faulty 'feeling' gene in the forebrain, to the amygdala, (the emotions control centre where the actual feeling is produced). The toxic chemical immediately upsets the homeostasis of the nearby hypothalamus. (You may recall from earlier articles, that the hypothalamus maintains balance in every aspect of the physical operation of the body.) As a consequence of the upset to the hypothalamus wrong neurotransmitters and hormones may be sent to the various organs and glands of the body. (All because of a faulty feeling gene, that is the physical part of an inherited, ungodly soul-tie.) - Is this similar to the side- effects that come even from chemicals in prescription drugs, etc? These secondary effects of the toxin may also lead to physical, mental and emotional problems that seem far removed from the inherited, ungodly soul-tie. (I wouldn't be surprised if all of these problems, where no medical explanation of cause is known, were linked with this issue of inheritance.)

# A PERSONAL EXAMPLE OF A PHYSICAL PROBLEM **ARISING** FROM MY FEAR/ANXIETY/STRESS

Several years ago, I had to have a heart-bypass operation because of three 90% blockages in my coronary arteries. (I probably should have died, but, thankfully, God still had things for me to do! - Maybe this article, the manual CHRISTIAN HUMAN BEING, as well as many CIHRA seminars and retreats tied in with being 'a voice crying in the wilderness' about the link between inner healing, the preparation of the Bride and revival in the Great Southland of the Holy Spirit?) -The amazing thing was that I never even had a heart attack! (Only some angina. that for about two years. I thought meant I was just out of physical condition, when I walk up a hill. The other amazing thing was that I had low cholesterol levels, so nobody could tell me why my coronary arteries were blocked! In addition, there was no history of heart problems in my family until very old age. - In other words, there was no genetic, heart defect factor involved. I eventually found out that the blockages were actually in the muscle layer of the artery wall, but no one could tell me what or why, etc. Even later, I read how a substance, (produced by the adrenal gland), called cortisol, can be deposited by the blood. What can cause this to happen? STRESS/ANXIETY. What can cause anxiety? FEAR! FEAR OF REJECTIONI What did God say? – "1have not given you a spirit {attitude) of fear but of power, love and a sound mind." 2 Timothy 1:7 [NKJ] Probably, in the years since the heart surgery, I have built up more deposits of cortisol within the walls of my coronary arteries, but without any

evidence of trouble! Now that the ungodly soul-tie has been removed I wouldn't anticipate any further build up! (Maybe the Lord has even taken it away!)

**A SIMPLE ANALOGY FOR BREAKING INHERITED UNGODLY SOUL-TIES** To exit some modem front doors, you need to tum the lock <u>twice</u> and remove the security chain.

In my personal example, I turned the 'lock' once when I renounced the locking-in inner vow "I will never be able to confront a situation in relationships that needs confronting, etc." I turned the 'lock' a second time to restore the faulty gene, etc.- BUT, I didn't know to remove Satan's 'security chain'! So, the enemy was able to continue to hang on by 'the skin of its teeth', holding the ungodly soul-tie in place. - It took eighteen more months before both 'locks' and the 'security chain' were undone! This allowed me, at last, to be set free from this 'prison' in the mind of my soul, 'attached' to a mutated gene! (Jesus said He came to set the prisoners free.)

**Note carefully:** - Sometimes the door is also jammed! - Meaning that there is a specific Masonic or other occultic oath, or oaths, giving effectual allegiance to Satan, that is attached to the faulty gene. (This is probably what caused the faulty gene in the first place, when an ancestor made the oath. - This may not actually be the ancestor with whom the ungodly soultie has been formed.) These vows of allegiance must be specifically renounced, otherwise 'the door remains jammed' and the gene cannot be restored. As a consequence, the ungodly soul-tie remains at least partially intact. In other words, the 'sledgehammer' presence of the enemy may have been removed because of the removal of the 'landing pads: but the toxic chemical is still being produced, creating negative feelings/thoughts/attitudes/actions.

**UNGODLY SOUL-TIES- SUMMARY AND ADDITIONAL 'UNDERSTANDINGS'** Inherited ungodly soul-ties often exist where there are recurring negative feelings/thoughts/memories that may result in negative attitudes, that may result in negative behaviours (actions).

Negative, inherited memory triggers the negative 'feeling' gene to produce opposite to the 'fruit of the Holy Spirit'-type feelings. (See introduction to discussion paper on "Inherited Memories".) - This activity is part of physical brain function. The 'attached' negative thoughts that may create negative attitudes, that may create negative actions, are in the mind of the soul 'flowing' through the brain. (At the mind-brain interface?) This is also the location for the operations of deceptive, lying spirits with 'landing pads' on the 'spots and wrinkles' we have created.

VERY IMPORTANT: It is possible for our thoughts to remain positive ("mind over matter"?) even when negative feelings are being generated by toxic chemicals from the faulty 'feeling' gene. However, because the faulty gene is 'natural', we are most likely to think that the negative feeling is a correct response to the perceived situation in the physical environment that we wrongly believe has caused the feeling. Of course, the negative thought/attitude/action is also greatly encouraged by those deceptive, familial spirits that have 'landing pads' on the attached inner vows, etc. It is this demonic impact on our negative thoughts that creates 'sledgehammer' negative attitudes and negative actions! It is the deceptive lies of inner vows, including self-fulfilling prophecies, that provide 'fuel' for our ungodly over-reactions that certainly do not reflect Paul's call for the renewing of our minds! [Romans 12:2]

# THE COMPLETE REMOVAL OF DAMAGE CAUSED BY MY UNGODLY SOUL-TIE

Now, once my inherited, ungodly soul-tie had at last been dealt with, I asked the Holy Spirit to show me any other related 'spots and wrinkles' that may have become attached over the years. (It may be that when core attachments have been dealt with these other things just 'fall off' anyway, because they are no longer relevant!) In my case, the Lord seemed to confirm that all other attached 'spots and wrinkles' had either previously been dealt with, or were no longer relevant.

Sometime after the inherited ungodly soul-tie was eliminated from me, the Lord showed me that there was "broken-heart" damage {'spiritual cholesterol'). caused by the rejections I had perceived, still to be dealt with. - Also, 'heart of stone' stuff that resulted from the inner vows that I had made. (See Ezekiel 36:26 and Matthew 24:12) Finally there was the build-up of self-justifying pride in the will of my soul, which I used to justify my ungodly responses. {Seared conscience?)

- I dealt with all of these areas of damage, to the will and emotions of my soul, as the Lord had taught me to do. (See previous discussion papers and prayers in this manual.)

There are two important indicators that my inherited, ungodly, soul tie has been completely removed and my inherited negative memory, healed:

- 1) The absence of recurring, fearful feelings/thoughts/attitudes/actions;
- 2) The absence of the 'look of fear/timidity' on my countenance. {See references to 'bitter-root expectancy' in the ear1y part of the manual). This altered countenance is nothing I can see myself, but should be obvious to close acquaintances!

Many years ago, the Holy Spirit, in a 'tiny whisper' into my mind, (just like my own thinking), told me that He would show me how my soul works! This would progressively lead to an understanding of how to unravel Satan's entangling web that entwines most of us as human beings. I got the impression that many Christians, including myself, would be set free through this 'understanding'. I believe what is progressively revealed in the manual **CHRISTIAN HUMAN BEING and** my personal testimony **presented above**, together with the testimonies of many others, demonstrates that He has indeed taught us many things about Satan, the deceiver and his methods for holding God's children in bondage. (The Holy Spirit is sharing similar 'understandings' with increasing numbers of groups throughoutthe world.) - "To him who overcomes (the works of Satan), I will grant to sit with **Me** on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne." [Revelation 3:21]

Because of these 'understandings'. the Bride slowly but surely is being prepared even in this fallen world.

# A SELF TEST

I

No-one was more surprised than me to find out that, after years of involvement in inner healing ministry, I still had an inherited iniquity to deal with myself1 (See the previous article.) In other words, the 'last days' warning given by Jesus in Matthew 24:12, still applied to me! (Of course, when I added two inner vows to the inherited faulty 'feeling' gene, I also turned the inherited iniquity into a family curse, complete with indwelling lying, stronghold, spirits of deception!)

# WHATABOUT YOU?

# HERE IS MY SUGGESTION:

- 1. Read again, the articles WHERE TIIE 'SPIRITUAL TUMOUR BEGINS', REVEALED (AT LAST): SATAN'S 'TRIANGLE' OF CONTROL OVER THE MINDS OF GOD'S CHILDREN THROUGH TIIE "SINS OF THE FATHERS", INHERITED MEMORIES, THE CULMINATION OF 'UNDERSTANDINGS', WHEN TWO INTO ONE BECOMES ONE INTO TWO, AN INHERITED, UNGODLY SOUL-TIE-A PERSONAL TESTIMONY.
- 2. On a sheet of paper, write down the headings A to E located at the top of the next page. Then under the heading you think is appropriate, write down, from the list, any negative feeling that you think may apply. (Remember, it must be a recurring negative feeling.) IMPORTANT ADVICE: Because, even negative behaviours stem from genes, your negative responses may seem normal and appropriate to you. Therefore, you should get two people close to you, to help you! Lest you become 'offended' by their suggestions, make sure you bind any 'attached' demonic spirits and pray: "Search me, 0 God, and know my heart; Try me and know my anxieties; And see if there is any wicked way in me, ..." (Psalm 139:23,24 KJV). [Note: Binding, demonic spirits in the Name of Jesus, is also important because stronghold lying demons of deception will be present should there be inner vows to be dealt with. These spirits will try to hide the truth!]
- 3. If you have no recurring, negative feelings to record, then you are either of "blessed generations", or you have previously dealt with these deepest-level issues!
- 4. If you do record even only two or three recurring, negative feelings under any one (or all) of the headings, deal with it! the CIHRA approach is as follows: Firstly, submit to the Holy Spirit, then bind the enemy. Then pray 'from the heart'. In other words, don't pray doubting that this might really apply to you. (Remember, that stronghold, deceptive demons may have a 'landing pad' on any inner vows in yow- subconscious mind and they are such 'legalists' that they will know when you are doubting the relevance of what you are praying! Secondly, follow the guidelines under <u>GETTING RID OF THE 'SPOTS AND WRINKLES'</u>. On pages 4-5 of the article: REVEALED (AT LAST): SATAN'S 'TRIANGLE' OF CONTROL OVER THE MINDS OF GOD'S CHILDREN THROUGH THE "SINS OF THE FATHERS". The only thing I would add is to break any inherited, ungodly soul tie just before you ask the Holy Spirit to 'flow back in His healing ointment of love'. (I believe that these two things together allow the Holy Spirit to 'straighten out' the faulty gene! (An, easier approach may be to follow the example in AN INHERITED UNGODLY SOUL-TIE -A PERSONAL TESTIMONY Also, for dealing with the 'broken heart' and 'heart of stone'. etc.

# FAULTY 'FEELING' GENE

A) Producing negative, recurring feelings of Rejection, bitterness, anger.....

**B)** Producing negative, recurring feelings of: timidity, reticence, cowardly fear.....

*C) Producing negative, recurring feelings of: unworthiness, uselessness, .....* 

*D) Producing negative, recurring feelings of: Jealousy, suspicion, inability to trust,* ......

# 'ATTACHED' INNER VOWS

#### Vows of *rejection*

examples found on last page of WHERE THE SPIRITUAL TUMOUR BEGINS, dealingwith rebellion in the womb, first. 1

#### Vows of *fear of rejection*

- *I.* "*I will never be able to confront situations that need confronting.*"
- 2. 'Big Lie'-"You don't need to confront situations. Just quietly show agape love!"

# Vows of self-rejection

1. "I will never amount to much."

2. 'BigLie'-'It's okay just to accept the way it is"

#### Vows of independence

- *I. 'I'll have to stand on my own two feet to* •survive."
- 2 'Big Lie'-"That's right. When things are bad, you can't trust anyone close to you, (including God). They will always let you down!"

# Vows of **inability to forgive**

1."I will never be able to forgive anyone whom I perceive has hurt me badly."
'Big Lie'-"Anyone who hurts you never deserves to be forgiven!"

*E) Producing negative, recurring feelings of: Critical intolerance, aggressive anger, impatience,* 

.....

# LIST OF NEGATIVE FEELINGS

# [Write down only those negative feelings that seem to be there all the time or recur regularly 'at the drop of a hat'!]

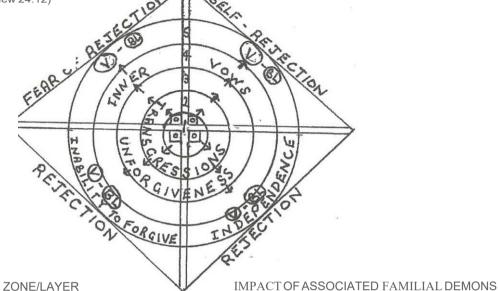
REFUSING COMFORT AGGRESSION DEFIANCE INFERIORITY SELF-ACCU8ATJON FEAROFOTHERS' OPIN	REJECTION OFOTHERS SWEARING REBELUON INSECURITY SELF-CONDEMNATION IIONS OTHER FEARS	<i>1lARS1INESSIHARNESS ARGUMENTATIVENESS QUARRELING INADEQUACY POOR COMMUNICATION ANXIETY/WORRY</i>	SKEPICISMIUNBELIEF STUBBORNESS LOWSELF-IMAGE SADNESS/GRIEF/SORROW FEAR OF FAILURE DEPRESSION (needing medication)
NEGATIVITY	PESSIMISM	HOPELESSNESS	DESPAIR
STRIV1NG	PERFORMANCE	WITHDRAWAL	INDEPENDENCE
ISOLA.TION	SELF-PROTECTION	SELF-CENTREDNESS	SELFISHNESS
SELF JUSTIFICATION	SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS	SELF-IDOLATORY	SELF-PITY
CRITICISM	JUDGEMENT	BITTERNESS	COVETOUSNESS
PRIDE	EGOTISM	ARROGANCE	MANIPULATION
CONTROL	POSSESSIVENESS	PERFECTIONISM	EMOTIONAL IMMATURITY
LONELINESS	COWARDLY FEAR	WORTHLESS	USELESSNESS
SUSPICION	INABILITY 1V TRUST	CRITICAL INTOLERANCE	AGGRESSIVE ANGER
IMPATIENCE	AFRAID	UNEASY	NERVOUSNESS
TERRIFIED	CAUTIOUS	INDECISIVE	SELF-CONSCIOUS
RESTLESS	FORG01TEN	FORSAKEN	UNWANTED
NAMELESS	LEFTOUT	CONFUSED	UNNOTICED
UNATTACHED	ORDOURY	UNAPPROVED	JNSIGNIFIC4NT
NOTASGOODAS-	UNIMPORTANT	UNLOVED	ASHAMED
CONDEMNED	FALLING SHORT	BEYOND FORGIJIENESS	FAILURE
$F \le USH$	GUILTY	EMBARRASSED	VOLATILE
DEFENSIVE	BEING CONTROLLED	FEELING THREATENED	ISOLA.TED
HELPLESS	OVERWHELMED	CORNERED	BETRAYED
DAMAGED	DIRTY	RUINED	DISHONOURED
STAINED	DISCARDED	UNCLEAN	USELESS
VIOLA.TED	CURSED	DEFEATED	FREQUENTLY DEPRESSED
NEGATIVE	TIRED	EMPTY	INDIFFERENT
PESSIMIS11C	SUICIDAL	DISAPPOINTED	PANICATTACKS

11

# SATAN'S ENTANGLING WEB EXPOSED

THE FOLLOWING DIAGRAM SHOWS KEY ASPECTS OF THE TEACHING THAT HAS BEEN REVEALED IN ' CHRISTIAN HUMAN BEING'. - The diagram will make good sense to you if the manual has made good sense to you!

I believe the Lord has given me this diagram and the attached explanation, to summarise the things He has taught me about Satan's entangling web of linkages between the 'spots and wrinkles' in the mind of the soul and sin-damaged genes in the neurons of the brain. Ultimately, of course, the thief aims to steal our God-given agape love and replaces it with cold love. (John 10:10, Matthew 24:12)



1. c	Faulty, inherited 'feeling' genes in neurons of 'grey' matter In forebrain. Memory of inherited rejection/ fear of rejection/ self-rejection Zone of negative feelings/thoughts stimulated by inherited memory of hurts.	'Toehold', familial spirit 'jamming' door to freedom! [Linked with "sins of the fathers", etc.]
2.	Layer of possible negative attitudes/behaviours ('spots,' transgressions), arisingfrom negative feelings.	'Foothold' familial spirit 'bolting' prison door!
3.	'Wrinkles' of bitter-root judgements arising from negative 'feeling' genes and intensifying sinful attitudes/behaviours.	'Leghold' familial spirit 'locking' the prison door!
4.	layersof inner vows/self-fulfilling prophecies either attached like 'barges' to particular 'tugboats' of unforgiveness, or 'free-floating' Further locking in negative attitudes/behaviours.	Second 'leghold' familial spirit 'double-locking' the prison door!
5.	DEEPESTLEVELOFLIES/DECEPTIONPLANTEDIN THE SUB-CONSCIOUS MIND, RESULTING IN AN ALMOST UNDETECTABLE, MAJOR, SELF-FULFILLING PROPHECY (V) AND ATTACHED 'BIG LIE' (BL)	'STRONGHOLD' FAMILIAL SPIRIT WITH THE PRISON DOOR HAVING ATTACHED 'SECURITY CHAINS' TO (V) AND (BL)

<u>NOTES:</u> Zones 1., 2. 3., mostly at conscious level, except possibly for severe trauma. Zones 4., 5. mostly at sub-conscious level.

Faulty feeling' genes of rejection are most likely to produce aggressive feelings/ thoughts/ attitudes/behaviours. Faulty leeling' genes of fear of rejection are most likely to produce reticent, withdrawal-type feelings/thoughts/attitudes/behaviours. Faulty feeling' genes of self-rejection may produce a combination of aggressive and reticent behaviours.

We will often justify our thoughts/attitudes/behaviours arising from mutated inherited 'feeling' genes, because "If I'm feeling this way there must be a reason for it. It must be someone's fault, etc."!

# DO YOU GET IT?

Do you get it? After studying this manual, do you now discern what the Holy Spirit is saying to the Christian church in Australia today? (Revelation 3:22) He wants us Christians to be free of 'spots and wrinkles' so that the Bride can be revealed, fully restored to God's 'image and likeness' of agape unconditional, love. - Then, the revival that creates Australia as 'the great south land of the Holy Spirit', spreading 'last days' revival to a dying world. - *THEN JESUS. THE BRIDEGROOM. WILL*. *RETURN TO REIGN WITH HIS BRIDE. (HIS TASKFORCE!!* - HALLELUJAH!

I believe that the Holy Spirit is telling us that we are 'having ourselves on' if we think we are already free of sin and sin-damage because we are redeemed for eternity, having put our trust in Jesus alone, for our salvation. - Too often we misinterpret verses like John 1:12. A careful study will reveal that the redeemed are now empowered to become 'sons of God' - That is, they have been given the means, with the help of the Holy Spirit within, to be restored to God's 'image and likeness' of agape love.

The Holy Spirit reminds us that nearly all of us have inherited sin-damage that has predisposed us to add our own sins of transgressions and/or bitter-root condemnations (unforgiveness) and/or inner vows (including self-fulfilling prophecies.) Each step down this 'slippery slope' reduces our capacity to operate in agape love and increases our capacity to operate in 'cold love'. Jesus made it clear that a significant indicator of the approaching end of the age, would be, (along with earthquakes, wars, etc.), the fact that inherited sin-damage would be so widespread that "the love of most would grow cold". (Matthew 24:12 NIV)

I'm sure you have discerned from your reading and study of the manual "Christian Human Being", that it's about restoration of love. -Agape love - God's kind of love - Intentional, unconditional sacrificial love. -That love which establishes us in God's 'image and likeness'. -That love which Satan is 'hell-bent' on stealing, as much as possible, from each of us, without us even knowing it! This is deception perfected! (See John 10:10)

The Bible makes it clear that original sin removed the inner presence of God from the human heart (innermost being, most holy place). - Instantly restored when we surrender our hearts to Jesus.

Our soul (mind, will and emotions), gradually loses its 100% supply of agape love as we inherit sindamage in our genes, plus our own sinful responses.

God has given us the mechanism, based on forgiveness that can set us free from loved-deprived 'prisons'. - After all, Jesus came to "set the captives free" as well as "healing broken hearts". (Luke 4:18 NKJ) - In earlier articles the 'broken heart' is represented as 'spiritual cholesterol' that has accumulated from perceived rejection. -That is, accumulated hurt from perceived agape love deprivation.) - [I saw part of a recent TV interview with a well-known Catholic priest who works with severely deprived teenagers. He caught my attention with the statement that their souls were dead because they had been deprived of loving relationships with parents, etc., in their infancy! Therefore, sinful, self-centred, 'survival' responses were the norm for them!]

It is also important to understand that it is the "bitter-root" responses to those perceived hurts (rejections) that produce "cold love" ("hard heart", "heart of stone"). (See Hebrews 12:15)

- 1. <u>PRAYER OF RELEASE FROM INNER VOWS-(Satan's deepest wounds)</u>
- 2. <u>**PRAYER** FOR HEALING THE 'BROKEN-HEART</u>'- (The removal of 'pus from the sore'!)
- 3. <u>PRAYER FOR HEALING THE 'HEART OF STONE'</u> ('Cold love?)
- 1. <u>Important Notes:</u> 1) The following prayers represent a simplified approach for dealing with inner vows, that are Satan's deepest wounds implanted in our sub-conscious minds. (Like a spiritual MRSA 'superbug'?) You may need to have a good grasp of the 'understandings' presented in "Christian Human Being" before being able to heal the wounds (inner vows). Especially relevant are the articles entitled AN INHERITED, UNGODLY SOUL TIE, A SELF TEST AND SATAN'S ENTANGLING WEB EXPOSED.

2) The 'layer 4' inner vows in the diagram, in SATAN'S ENTANGLING WEB EXPOSED, are mainly of the type where it works out opposite to the vow that Satan has succeeded in implanting in the subconscious mind. ("You will become like the one you judge", etc.)

For example: A child, who has been brutally treated by his alcoholic father, forms in his mind the inner vow, (the wound, the lie of Satan), that he would never become an alcoholic like his father! Now, because of the "sins of the fathers", the child is predisposed to becoming like his father because he has inherited the same faulty, 'alcohol dependency' gene as his father had! The relevant gene will probably be dormant until the child grows up and has his first taste of alcohol. The presence of the deceiver on the 'landing pad' (the inner vow), ensures a 'sledgehammer' repeat of the father's destructive alcohol-induced behaviours. Now, of all the thousands of possible 'layer 4'-type inner vows, I just want to give one more example because it is so much in the news these days. Let me first raise the issue as a question: Why do some pastors and priests, who love the Lord and have committed their lives to His service, commit adultery, or sexually molest children, etc.? Why did king David, who loved the Lord, (and had all his wives and concubines), commit adultery (and murder)? The answer probably goes something like this: They receive through their ancestry, sin damage, in the form of a faulty 'feeling' gene. This gene probably switches on at the time of puberty and produces a protein that is a toxic poison which upsets the body's equilibrium, resulting in overproduction of testosterone (say). Over time the resulting sexual arousal may lead to chronic involvement in pornography or other overt sexual, sinful behaviour. On the other hand, the person who has been brought up with high moral standards may be able to control his sexual behaviour. Suppose such a person becomes a pastor, for example. One day a close acquaintance in the ministry confesses to adultery. The pastor becomes judgemental about his friend, thinking "I've been able to be strong and control my sexual urges over the years, how weak of my friend not to be able to do the same!" This is the opportunity that Satan has been waiting for! Operating on the 'fuel' of the pastor's pride in his own fidelity. he receives the lie, (the wound/inner vow) into his sub- conscious mind, that says: "I will never commit adultery like my friend has"! Guess what? .....

So, when you have negative sinful thoughts, (possibly leading to sinful attitudes, possibly leading to sinful behaviours), no matter how sincerely you have prayed for their removal. or when you have prayed for healing for any physical, emotional or mental problem, but it continues relentlessly, then seek the Lord about the possible existence of a 'layer 4'-type inner vow- the 'wound 'of Satan.

3) The 'layer 5'-type inner vow is the one we call a 'self-fulfilling prophecy.' It is the one that is most likely to attach 'pus in the sore' to the 'wound.' This is the grief (accumulated hurts, 'spiritual cholesterol') that is the 'stuff' of the broken heart. These 'layer 5' self-fulfilling prophecies always seem to have a **'big lie'** attachment! **PRAYER** OUTLINES ON NEXT PAGE

# I. PRAYER OF RELEASE FROM INNER VOWS

- a) Bind lying, deceptive, blocking spirits, in the Name of Jesus.
- b) Pray this prayer, based on the prayer of David in psalm 139-23,24). "Search me, Holy Spirit and know my heart. Try me and reveal any recurring, negative feelings that are part of me.
  - **Reveal any sinful thoughts/attitudes/behaviours** in **me that arise from these feelings.** And lead me along that path towards full restoration in You."

Turn back to the list of negative feelings in A SELF TEST and allow the Holy Spirit to show you any that apply to you that you're not already aware of (Perhaps, if you're game, also ask those close to you! But, don't get cross with them when they tell you!) Using the table above the list of **recurring** negative feelings, group any that you feel the Holy Spirit seems to be suggesting are connected with 'layer 4' inner vows. (Remember these are the ones that work out opposite to the attached vow. - Sometimes, though, they can be self-fulfilling prophecies.) -These should be written down under A).

Some examples appear on the last page of the article on green paper.

List the negative feelings that fit in with **B**) or **C**) or **D**) or **E**), or any combination, on the table. (Remember, these are the ones that are connected to self-fulfilling prophecies that have 'big lie' attachments. - 'Layer 5' in the diagram.)

- c) Now you are ready to pray to be set free from these inner vows. (Jesus came to set the captives free!)
- d) Recognise (confess) the relevant, inherited, negative recurring feelings.

e) Take responsibility for the inner vow/big lie that Satan has been able to plant in you, (the wound), as a consequence of the feelings/thoughts/wrong attitudes/sinful behaviours (actions).

- t) Repent of these sins and renounce the inner vows and ask God to forgive you.
- g) Thank Him that you are now forgiven and set free!
- h) Release the demonic spirits that you have bound, telling them to go where Jesus sends them, in the Name of Jesus. In doing this, make it clear to them that their 'landing pad' has been removed.
- i) Break the ungodly soul tie between you and your inheritance (right back to Adam and Eve).
- j) Ask the Holy Spirit to 'flow back in' His healing ointment of agape love to that mind-brain connection that had been damaged by sin.
- k) Ask Him to heal both the memory and the sin-damaged gene, so that the DNA will be restored to reflect God's 'image and likeness'.

# 2. PRAYER FOR HEALING THE BROKEN-HEART

"Jesus, I thank you that you came to heal my broken heart.

Now that You have healed my wounds, I ask you to remove all the accumulated hurts, (the 'pus in the sore', the grief: the 'spiritual cholesterol).

Lord, I ask You to restore all the years 'that the locust has taken away'.

In Your Name, Jesus, I tell all spirits associated with grief: anger, hurt and any other 'hang on' spirits to be gone from the emotions of my soul to where You send them.

Lord, I thank You that You are now restoring Your agape love to the reservoir of my emotions and that 1 no longer have to carry the burden of grief in my heart. Amen."

# 3. PRAYER FOR HEALING THE HEART OF STONE / COLDLOVE

"Father, You told Your people in ancient times, that You would one day, turn their hearts of stone into hearts of flesh.

Lord, I acknowledge that my sinful responses to perceived hurts has hardened my emotional responses and seared the conscience of my Will. Therefore, Holy Spirit, I ask you to bring to my memory all against whom I have ever made bitter-root judgements (including God, others, institutions, self) ..... I declare my forgiveness and release each from my condemnations.

Lord, I declare before You, now, that it is my desire to love you with <u>all</u> my heart, with <u>all</u> my mind, with <u>all</u> my emotions and with <u>all</u> my will.

So, I ask You, Father to remove all the remaining hardness and coldness from me and fill me completely with Your love, that enables me to be fully restored to Your image and likeness, as You planned from the beginning. - Amen."

# ל בצעל צול אלי אוב בניל

# GOD'S 5 PHASE AGENDA FOR FULL RESTORATION

[For background to this discussion paper see the article "HEAVEN IS HERE NOW -ACT ON IT!" on page 66 of this manual.]

<u>PHASE 1:</u> -The sacrifice of the Unblemished Lamb, (Jesus, the Christ, the Messiah). This allowed the sin-barrier, between the Creator and mankind, to be removed. The result? - Restoration of eternal life to those who would believe in Jesus as Saviour.

<u>PHASE 2:</u> - The progressive overcoming in Christians' lives, of the works of Satan, with the help of the Holy Spirit within. (That is, the saving of the soul, through the process of INNER HEALING.)

<u>PHASE 3:</u> - The 'rapture' ('wedding feast') of a taskforce, (elect, wise virgins, bride?), to return to Earth with the Son of God, to reign with Him and to be actively involved in the reinstatement of human beings to that which we were created to be in the first place, - free from sin-damage. [Note: the word 'elect' can mean: 'Those chosen ones set apart for a special purpose'.]

**PHASE 4:** - The handing over of the fully restored kingdom to the Father, by the Son.

**PHASE 5:** - The formation of the new heavens and the new Earth.

# \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \*

COMMENT ON PHASE 1: - Most of the activities and programs of Christian churches concentrate on this important part of the Gospel. That is, to share the Good News to all who will listen to, then receive', the free gift of eternal life. (John 3:16; 6:47, Ephesians 2:8,9, etc.)

COMMENT ON PHASE 2: - This progressive overcoming of the 'flesh' (soul and body) associated with sin-damage from the fallen world, was also made possible by the death of Jesus on that cross. It is an important part of the whole Gospel message. Yet, it is either given insufficient attention, or even ignored, or even rejected, by most Christian churches, irrespective of denomination! - In fact, it is probably the greatest deception planted by Satan in the Christian Church. The deception ranges from those who believe we can't do anything about sin damage in our lives, so we 'put up with the rot' until we get to Heaven, to those who believe that all sin-damage was removed at the Cross, so if we still have problems it must be due to 'lack of faith', etc.

We frequently turn to Paul's letters for much of our guidance in living the Christian life. Did you realise that although he spent much of his teaching on the topic of 'evangelism', he also had much to say about 'overcoming'. (For example: "... by the renewing of your mind... "[Romans 12:2]; "Not that I have already attained, or am already perfected; but I press on, that I may lay hold of that for which Christ Jesus has also laid hold of me." [Philippians 3:12]; "I don't do the things I should and do the things I shouldn't." [Various similar references throughout ch.7 of Romans] Why did Jesus say: "Therefore, you shall be perfect (perfectly loving?) as your Heavenly Father is perfect (perfectly loving?)." [Matthew 5:48]-And, why

did He say: "To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on my throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne." [Revelation 3:21, plus many other similar quotes in Revelation.] - What about: "For by one offering, He has perfected forever those who <u>are being</u> sanctified," [Hebrews 10:14]

I believe that when we have 'overcome', (that is, no 'spots or wrinkles' in the minds of our souls), we can truly respond to Jesus's statement that we are in the world but not of the world Why? Because, without internal demonic interference, we can now begin to operate more perfectly, in agape love. That is, we can now truly love our enemies and bless those who curse us, etc., instead of making worldly responses. That is, we can resist the 'fiery darts' fired at us through other people.

As well as being part of our preparation for phase 3, inner healing is the means by which our health, (mental, emotional and physical), well-being, relationships and desire to be more dependent on God, improve. This is undoubtedly the message of John 10:10!

COMMENT ON PHASE 3: - If you believe that because you are a 'born again' Christian, (destined for Heaven), you are automatically part of the Bride, or one of the five wise virgins, or part of the elect, YOU ARE MISTAKEN! If you are a church leader, who encourages your congregation to believe this deception, YOU ARE MISTAKEN and urgently need to wait on the Lord about this matter!

HEAR ME, CLEARLY. The Holy Spirit is preparing a TASKFORCE, (Bride, Wise Virgins, Elect?) who are <u>actively</u> overcoming Satan, (by the power of the Holy Spirit through our submitted wills). - Following the example of Jesus, (also under the power of the Holy Spirit), who "came to destroy the works of Satan." (1 John 3:8) - THIS PROCESS OF OVERCOMING SATAN IS THE PROCESS OF SANCTIFICATION; THE PROCESS OF BECOMING HOLY; THE PROCESS OF OVERCOMING THE 'FLESH'; THE PROCESS OF BECOMING PERFECTLY LOVING; THE PROCESS OF 'INNER HEALING'.

Unfortunately, because of the deception operating throughout most of the Body of Christ, previously mentioned, many Christians, (probably most), fall into the 'camp' of the five foolish, unprepared, (not overcoming), virgins, who were shut out of the wedding feast with the Bridegroom's words "Idon't know you". (Matthew 25:12) - Why didn't the Bridegroom know these unprepared Christians? Hadn't their place in eternity been won by Jesus? Wouldn't He know by name, each one whom He has drawn back into God's family, forever? - Good questions! - But this is the way the Holy Spirit seems to have given the answers to me: - The Son of God, had, long before in history, completed His role as Jesus the Christ, the Messiah, Who would make it possible for His lost people to be restored to God's family, whilst also providing the means for His followers to overcome Satan, even within this fallen world. Phase 3, the rapture of His taskforce, had now begun. The Bridegroom, God the Son, was, understandably, focused on this taskforce of overcorners. Why? Because, with the cooperation of this loyal group, now equipped with their resurrection bodies, He was ready to embark on His '1000 year' reign on Earth, to completely eradicate sin and its effects.

The Bridegroom, Who is holy God, can only recognise and accept in His presence, a holy Bride. - That is, with no presence of demons on 'landing pads' in the mind of the soul. (Remember, even in the millennial rule by the holy Son of God on Earth, Satan and his demons will be absent.) (Revelation 20:2)

COMMENT ON PHASE 4:- After completion of phase 3, the Son will hand the restored kingdom to the Father. "... when, after crushing the opposition, He hands over His kingdom to God the Father. He won't let up until the last enemy is down ...... When everything and everyone is finally under God's rule, the Son will step down, taking His place with everyone else, showing that God's rule is absolutely comprehensive - a perfect ending!" (1 Corinthians 15:24-28, the Message Bible)

It is within this period of history that the promise given to Abraham is fulfilled, that, through him, all of the families of the Earth would be blessed. (Genesis 22:18)

COMMENT ON PHASE 5: - Sin is now eradicated and God's human family is restored to the sinless, agape love position of being, at last, in God's 'image and likeness'. God now turns His attention to the restoration of the physical heavens and the Earth, to their pre-sin position of being "good", as described in the Genesis account of Creation (The 'Fall' not only damaged human beings, but also the natural realm!) "But according to His promise for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells." (2 Peter 3:13)

CIHRA Discussion Paper prepared by Lawrie Woods, Chairman, CIHRA Operations Board, June, 2004.

Christian Inner Healing Retreats-Australia, Inc. (CIHRA), is one of many groups, such as Elijah House (John and Paula Sandford), Elle/Ministries International (Peter Horrobin), Family Foundations (Craig Hill), whom God has raised up to both train and minister to Christians in this area of 'overcoming'. - Healing the broken-hearted and setting captives free from 'prisons' (demonic entrapments) in the mind of the soul. - This is the preparation of the Bride.

In a recent publication, "Elijah Among Us", John Sandford stated his belief that, following thirty years of both promoting the importance of and ministering in, inner healing, the Christian Church, in America, was at last beginning to take notice!

Come on Australia! There is much evidence that God's agenda involves 'end-time' revival breaking forth in this land. - That's why our country is so blessed in this fallen world! The lead up to such revival requires that the Christian Church, in Australia, embraces the ministry of inner healing for ALL believers! Why? Because those who will be at the forefront of revival, will also be those who have overcome and are therefore prepared for the coming of the Bridegroom! - Hallelujah! Praise the Lord!

Out of <u>nothing</u> God created that which was good.

Jesus became <u>nothing.</u> of self, on the cross, So that we could be restored into that which is good.

As we get rid of the prisons of 'spots and wrinkles' in our minds, We are better able to become <u>nothing</u> of self.

As we allow the Holy Spirit to heal our broken hearts, We are better able to become <u>nothing</u> of self.

Out of this, God can create in us, abundant, eternal life, In His image and likeness, even in this fallen world.

We have become <u>nothing</u> when we can truly take up our cross daily, to follow Jesus, in true humility.

We have become <u>nothing</u> when nothing causes us to be offended. - When we can truly: love our enemies; Bless those who curseus; Do good to those who hate us; Pray for those who persecute and despitefully use us.

> We have become <u>nothing</u> when true humility replaces Self-centred pride.

We have become <u>nothing</u> when we can fully trust in the Lord Without needing to sort things out independently.

We have become <u>nothing</u> when we let go and allow the Potter to mould us According to His plans and purposes - not ours.

This is the only way to fulfillment and abundance Because this is how we were made in the first place/

ALL OF JESUS, IN US, AND NOTHING OF SELF,

THE BRIDE WITHOUT 'SPOT OR WRINKLE', - NO BLEMISHES AT ALL!